Gandhi Memorial College Of Education Bantalab Jammu

W. B. YEATS

SELECTED POEMS

DR. RAGHUKUL TILAK

AARTI BOOK CENTRE
NEW DELHI-8

CC-O. Agamnigam Digital Preservation Foundation,Chandigarh

Gandhi Memorial College Of Education Bantalab Jammu

CC-O. Agamnigam Digital Preservation Foundation,Chandigarh

Gandhi Memorial College Of Education Bantalab Jammu

CC-O. Agamnigam Digital Preservation Foundation,Chandigarh

Gandhi Memorial College Of Education Bantalab Jammu

CC-O. Agamnigam Digital Preservation Foundation,Chandigarh

Gandhi Memorial College Of Education Bantalab Jammu

W. B. YEATS

SELECTED POEMS

CC-O. Agamnigam Digital Preservation Foundation,Chandigarh

Gandhi Memorial College Of Education Bantalab Jammu

By the Same Author

1.	**Francis Bacon**	: *Bacon's Essays*
2.	**W. B. Yeats**	: *Selected Poems*
3.	**D. H. Lawrence**	: *The Rainbow*
4.	**D. H. Lawrence**	: *Sons and Lovers*
5.	**William Shakespeare**	: *Hamlet*
6.	**William Shakespeare**	: *Othello*
7.	**William Shakespeare**	: *Macbeth*
8.	**William Shakespeare**	: *King Lear*
9.	**William Shakespeare**	: *The Tempest*
10.	**William Shakespeare**	: *Julius Caesar*
11.	**William Shakespeare**	: *Twelfth Night*
12.	**William Shakespeare**	: *As You Like It*
13.	**William Shakespeare**	: *The Winter's Tale*
14.	**William Shakespeare**	: *Antony and Cleopatra*
15.	**William Shakespeare**	: *The Merchant of Venice*

CC-O. Agamnigam Digital Preservation Foundation,Chandigarh

Gandhi Memorial College Of Education Bantalab Jammu

W. B. YEATS

SELECTED POEMS

AN EVALUATION OF HIS POETRY

(With a Detailed Consideration of Important Poems)

By

RAGHUKUL TILAK, M. A., Ph. D.

Department of English

Meerut College

Meerut

NINTH EDITION

1980

AARTI BOOK CENTRE

EDUCATIONAL PUBLISHERS

1/13, WEST PATEL NAGAR

NEW DELHI-8

CC-O. Agamnigam Digital Preservation Foundation,Chandigarh

Gandhi Memorial College Of Education Bantalab Jammu

First Edition : 1969
Second Edition : 1972
Third Edition : 1973
Fourth Edition : 1974
Fifth Edition : 1975
Sixth Edition : 1976
Seventh Edition : 1978
Eighth Edition : 1979
Ninth Edition : 1980

© Reserved by the Publishers

Price : Rs. 16/-

Published by :
Aarti Book Centre
1/13, West Patel Nagar
New Delhi - 8

Printed at :
Orient Printers
Karol Bagh
New Delhi - 5

CC-O. Agamnigam Digital Preservation Foundation,Chandigarh

Gandhi Memorial College Of Education Bantalab Jammu

PREFACE TO THE NINTH EDITION

It is a matter of great pleasure that the Ninth Edition of this book on W. B. Yeats' *Selected Poems* is being released herewith in the hands of its esteemed readers. The all-round appreciation received from teachers and students of English Literature alike for the Eighth Edition and the insistent demand for further supply of copies have encouraged us to bring out this Ninth Edition. While bringing out the Ninth Edition, every care has been taken to retain the same usefulness and purpose as were set out for its predecessors

We take this opportunity to think the student community for their warm appreciation of the earlier editions of this book, and it is hoped that the Ninth Edition in its present form and get-up will prove still more useful to those for whom it is meant.

New Delhi
October 1980

Publishers

CC-O. Agamnigam Digital Preservation Foundation,Chandigarh

Gandhi Memorial College Of Education Bantalab Jammu

PREFACE TO THE FIRST EDITION

The greatness of W. B. Yeats is now an accepted fact. His permanence is assured. The large body of critical literature that has grown round him in recent years is a measure of his greatness, as well as of the keen interest his poetry has aroused all the world over. But he is still far from being a popular poet. For the Indian students specially, he is still a far off remote voice speaking with strange, unearthly accents. This is so because much of his poetry is difficult and complex. Platonic philosophy, Theosophy, Occultism, Indian mysticism, Magic, Buddhist doctrines, the wisdom of the East and the West, the mythologies, Greecio-Roman and Celtic, French symbolism and English aestheticism, have all gone into the making of it. The Dantesque terseness of his style is another stumbling block in the way of his readers. The need for a popular study was paramount and the book is an attempt at satisfying this need.

The present writer has tried to deal with the characteristic features of Yeats' art in an easy, popular way. The difficulties of students in Indian Universities have been kept in mind throughout. Yeats' poetry has first been related to its background, political, social and biographical, and then the evolution of his art and genius has been traced. Characteristic features of his poetry during successive phases of his development have received due attention. Such aspects of his art as symbolism mysticism, lyricism, style, diction and imagery, metrical skill, etc., have been studied separately. To acilitate further the task of the examinees, often hard pressed for time, a number of the more characteristic poems have been analysed and interpreted. Latest critical material has been incorporated. While no originality is claimed for this study, it is hoped that it would fully meet the requirements of those for whom it is meant.

I owe much to all Yeats' scholars whose works I have freely used in the course of this study. The extent of my indebtedness is brought out by the list of books consulted and drawn upon appended at the end. I am also grateful to my publishers, Messrs Aarti Book Centre, whose whole-hearted co-operation was a great help to me in my labour.

Meerut CC-O. Agamnigam Digital Preservation Foundation,Chandigarh

August 1969 RAGHUKUL TILAK

Gandhi Memorial College Of Education Bantalab Jammu

CONTENTS

		Page
	Preface to the Ninth Edition	(v)
	Preface to the First Edition	(vi)
1.	Life and Works of W. B. Yeats	1
2.	Chronology of Important Works	5
3.	Character and Personality of W. B. Yeats	7
4.	The Irish Background to the Study of Yeats	10
5.	The Age of Yeats	
	Or	
	The Literary and Social Background	13
6.	Influences on W. B. Yeats	22
7.	Yeats as a Thinker	
	Or	
	Yeats : Philosophy, Magic, Occultism, etc.	27
8.	W. B. Yeats : Theory of Poetry	31
9.	The Evolution of Yeats' Genius	
	Or	
	The Growth and Development of Yeats' Art and Poetry	34
10.	Yeats' Early Poetry : Characteristic Features	42
11.	The Transition : The Realistic Middle Phase	52
12.	The Later Poetry of Yeats : Maturity and Complexity	61
13.	The Last Phase : "An Old Man's Frenzy"	72
14.	W. B. Yeats ; Symbolism ; Influence of the French Symbolists	80
15.	Yeats as a Lyric Poet : His Love-Lyrics	85
16.	Mystic Note in Yeats' Poetry	91
17.	W. B. Yeats : Obscurity ; Its Causes	94

CC-O. Agamnigam Digital Preservation Foundation,Chandigarh

Gandhi Memorial College Of Education Bantalab Jammu

18. Metaphysical Note in Yeats' Poetry 97

19. The Art and Technique of W. B. Yeats

Or

Yeats' Diction and Versification 101

20. A General Estimate of Yeats as a Poet 106

21. Select Poems : Interpretations and Explanations

(1) A Prayer for My Daughter 112

(2) A Dialogue of Self and Soul 118

(3) A Bronze Head 123

(4) Lapis Lazuli 126

(5) Sailing to Byzantium 131

(6) When You Are Old 134

(7) No Second Troy 135

(8) Upon a House Shaken by the Land Agitation 137

(9) To a Shade 138

(10) The Second Coming 140

(11) Nineteen Hundred and Nineteen 142

(12) Leda and the Swan 146

(13) Among School Children 147

(14) Politics 150

(15) Crazy-Jane talks with the Bishop 150

(16) News for the Delphic Oracle 151

(17) Byzantium 153

22. Select Literary Criticism

(*a*) Opinions of Critics 156

(*b*) Yeats on his own art 167

23. Important Questions 169

24. Suggested Readings 172

CC-O. Agamnigam Digital Preservation Foundation,Chandigarh

Gandhi Memorial College Of Education Bantalab Jammu

1

Life and Works of W. B. Yeats

Birth and Parentage

William Butler Yeats was born at Sandymount near Dublin on June 13, 1865. His father, John Butler Yeats, was a man of strong opinions, but with no worldly ambitions. He was educated for the church, but while still an undergraduate lost faith in Christianity, practised as a barrister for sometime, and then became a painter with marked Pre-Raphaelite leanings. His mother came from the well-to do family of the Pollexfens, who lived at Sligo in the west of Ireland. The family was also related to the Middletons through Yeats' maternal grandmother. In his personality make-up, Yeats showed the influences of all these relatives.

Early Boyhood

His father had to move his household several times between Dublin and London, and in the interest of economy the children were often left with their maternal grandparents at Sligo, where Yeats passed much of his early boyhood. He was often lonely and unhappy, but he loved passionately the hills, rivers, and lakes of Sligo. They appear and re-appear in his poetry and form its nature-background. It was also at Sligo that he heard the Irish Fairy-tales and folk-lore which he tried to revive in his early poetry. It was in this way that the natural and the supernatural blended in his imagination. When he was eight or nine years old his father read out to him *The Lays of Ancient Rome, Ivanhoe* and *the Lay of the last Minstrel*, and the boy wished to turn a magician. His interest in magic dates from this time.

At School

In 1875, at the age of ten, Yeats was sent to the Godolphin School at Hammersmith. Yeats was unhappy at school, for owing to his Irish nationality he was teased and harassed by English boys and girls. He often thought of Sligo, and failed to concentrate on his studies. They returned to Ireland in 1880 and young William was now sent to Harcourt High School, Dublin. The father's scepticism had made the son also a sceptic, and he created a sensation at school by criticising Christianity and declaring himself a follower of Darwin and Huxley. However, his interest in science, was short lived and he soon came to hate victorian science, "with a monkish hatred."

CC-O. Agamnigam Digital Preservation Foundation,Chandigarh

Gandhi Memorial College Of Education Bantalab Jammu

The youth—Awakening of Sex

Yeats did not benefit much from his schooling. In later life he expressed his disgust for school life and a sense of waste. However, he read avidly the books which his father gave him—Balzac, Shakespeare, Shelley, Keats, Byron, and the Pre-Raphaelites—and was deeply influenced by his reading. It was at school that the awakening of sex came upon him "like the bursting of a shell." He experienced a hopeless passion for a red haired cousin, Laura Johnson, who was already engaged to another. It was also during this time that he visited the island of Innisfree opposite Sligo, which is remembered in the exquisite lyric *The Lake Isle of Innisfree.*

At the Art School--Friendships

In 1884, Yeats joined the Metropolitan School of Arts, as his father intended that the boy should also take to painting like him. It was here that he met the well-known philosopher and critics George Russell (A.E.) who became his friend and shared his interest in Magic and the Supernatural. It was also at this stage of his career that he became friendly with Prof. Dowden, Katharine Tynan, Dr. Hyde, John F. Taylor, and others who were to play prominent roles in his later life. More specially, his friendship with Katharine Tynan is of great significance for his letters to her throw valuable light on various aspects of his art and personality.

The First Works—Interest in Occultism

Yeats studied art merely for want of anything better to do. He did paint a little, and showed some promise, but his real interest was in poetry. While still at the Art School, he began to write poetry in imitation of Shelley and Spenser. His father exalted dramatic poetry and so Yeats wrote plays after plays with fantastic and incoherent plots. Mention may be made of such poetic plays as *The Island of Statues, The Seeker, Mosada,* etc., which were published in *the Dublin University Review,* and are not included in the poet's collected works. The Hermetic Society was founded in Dublin in 1885, and Yeats acquired a growing interest in esoteric practices. He was also influenced by the teachings of Mohini Chatterjee, a Theosophist, and took keen interest in Indian philosophy and religious thought. Indian mysticism inspired a few poems with an Indian setting. The young poet searched for some system in which he could believe and this accounts for his interest in magic, occultism and a number of other religious movements.

Interest in Ireland's Past—Nationalism

The Yeats family returned to London in 1887 and set up a house in Bedford Park, London. Yeats increasing interest in Irish folk-lore is reflected in the notes which he prepared in the London Museum for an edition of Irish fairy and folk-tales. The result was the *Wandering of Oisin and Other Poems* published in 1889. The volume shows signs of great promise. It is a landmark in Yeats' poetic career. It was during this time that he met John O'Leary, an important leader of the Fenian Movement. Through O'Leary he became acquainted with the works of such nationalist poets as

CC-0. Agamnigam Digital Preservation Foundation,Chandigarh

Gandhi Memorial College Of Education Bantalab Jammu

Davis, Mangan and Callanan and they inspired him with patriotism. He now joined the Young Ireland Society and was inspired to the devote himself to the patriotic task of recreating the past of Ireland.

Meets Maud Gonne—Her Influence

It was also John O'Leary who introduced him to Maud Gonne in 1888. The poet, only aged twenty-three at the time, fell violently in love with her. Under her influence, he became more and more deeply involved in Irish politics during 1897 and 98, and even joined for a time the extremist, revolutionary Irish Republican Brotherhood. The influence of Maud Gonne helped the poet to leave his dreamy, ivory tower, and come closer to life and reality.

Politics—Disillusionment

The Rhymers' Club was founded in 1891 in London and Yeats now came to know closely the members of the "Cheshire Cheese", (The Rhymers' Club met at an old eating house called the Cheshire Cheese and hence it was also called by this name) particularly, Arthur Symons, Dawson and Lionel Johnson. The result was his keen interest in aestheticism and the French Symbolist Movement. These interests are reflected in the volume *The Wind among the Reeds*, 1899. In 1896, Yeats met Lady Gregory and the dramatist, J. M. Synge, who came to exercise a lasting influence on his life and poetry. In 1898, he became the President of the Woolf Tone Memorial Association and tried to unite the different political parties in Ireland. His experiences were not happy, in disgust the poet withdrew within himself, and this explains the introspective nature of the *Wind among the Reeds*.

Yeats and the National Theatre—the Dawn of Realism

However, this phase of withdrawal from reality was a temporary one. With the turn of the century, important development took place in Yeats' life and poetry. The event which had the profoundest impact on Yeats' outlook on life was Maud Gonne's marriage with John Macbride in 1903. He was disillusioned with Irish Politics and politicians as a result of his experiences in the Irish Republican Brotherhood. Under Lady Gregory's influence he had been busy over the project of an Irish National Theatre. In 1902, an Irish National Dramatic Society was founded with Yeats as its President. When *the Abbey Theatre* was established in 1904, Yeats became its Producer-manager and displayed great organising ability. He worked in this capacity till 1910. He was involved in endless public controversies—the Abbey Theatre controversy, the controversy over Synge's play, *The Play-Boy of the Wester World*, and the Hugh Lane controversy—which shattered his illusions about Ireland and the Irish people. These frustrations, both personal, political and social, go a long way to explain the bitter, sardonic tone of the poetry of his middle period. The influence of Erza-Pound whom he met around 1913, and the study of Donne's poetry, were the other important events which brought a change in his dream world into the world of men. All this change began with *In the Seven Woods* 1913, and is fully seen in *the Responsibilities*, 1914.

CC-0. Agamnigam Digital Preservation Foundation,Chandigarh

Gandhi Memorial College Of Education Bantalab Jammu

Marriage and After

The year 1916 is of great significance in the life and career of Yeats. Yeats refused a Knigthood offered by the British Government, and the Easter rising flared up. It took Yeats completely by surprise. An Irish Republic was proclaimed. Then there was Government repression, there were deportations on a mass scale and sixteen of the revolutionary leaders were executed. Maud Gonne's husband from whom she had separated was among those who were hanged. She was in France at the time. Yeats went to France and proposed to her again, and was refused as usual. Then he proposed to her adopted daughter, Iseult, and was refused by her also. Then the same year (1917) he married Miss Georgie Hyde-Lees whom he had known for some years. His marriage was happy and serene and Mrs. Lees exercised a healthy influence on the growth of the poet. She practised 'automatic' writing and Yeats spent hours in deciphering this automatic script : on the basis of this script he developed his peculiar system of philosophy incorporated in *the Vision*, 1925, revised and enlarged, 1937. He had two children, a boy and a girl, and felt "more knitted to life." He purchased Thoor Ballylee, a Norman Tower in Galway, and set up his home there.

Fame and Prosperity

He was prospering in life and gaining fame and recognition. In 1922, he was elected a Senator of the Irish free state, worked actively in this public capacity, and made solid contribution as Chairman of the Commission on Coinage. The award of the Noble Prize for Literature in 1924 was an international recognition of his greatness as a poet.

Illness and Death

During 1927-28, Yeats fell seriously ill with congestion of the lungs. The first symptoms of tuberclosis were visible. However, by the spring of 1929 he recovered and regained his former zest for life. He again worked hard producing some of his greatest poetry with the result that he had another serious illness. He died at Roquebrune in France in January 1939. His body was brought back to Ireland and buried according to his own wishes in Drumcliffe Churchyard. His mind remained remarkably quick and alive upto the very end.

CC-O. Agamnigam Digital Preservation Foundation,Chandigarh

Roozlee

Gandhi Memorial College Of Education Bantalab Jammu

2

Chronology of Important Works

(a) Poetry

1. **The Juvenilia.** Immature boyish poems and poetic plays (1885), most of them not included in the collected works.
2. **The Crossways,** 1889, including poems first published as *The Wandering of Oisin and Other Poems.*
3. **The Rose,** 1893, including poems first published as *The Countess Cathleen and Other Poems.*
4. **The Wind among the Reeds,** 1899.
5. **Adam's Curse** and *the Folly of Being Comforted,* 1902, first published in *the Monthly Review.*
6. **In The Seven Woods,** 1904.
7. **The Green Halmet and Other Poems,** 1910.
8. **Responsibilities,** 1914.
9. **The Wild Swans at Coole,** 1919.
10. **Michael Roberts and the Dancer,** 1921.
11. **The Tower,** 1928.
12. **The Winding Stairs and Other Poems,** 1933, including the poems grouped under *Words for Music Perhaps,* and *A Woman Young and Old.*
13. **The Full Moon in March,** 1935.
14. **Last Poems and Plays,** 1936-39.
15. **The Variorum Edition of the Poems of W. B. Yeats,** (Including all the above poems) edited by Peter Allt and Russell K. Alspach.

(b) Drama

1. **Mosada,** a Dramatic Poem, 1886.
2. **The Countess Cathleen,** 1891.
3. **The Land of Heart's Desire,** 1894
4. **The Shadowy Waters,** 1900.
5. **Two Plays for Dancers,** 1919.
6. **Four Plays for Dancers,** 1921.
7. **Plays in Prose and Verse,** written for the Irish Theatre, 1922.

CC-O. Agamnigam Digital Preservation Foundation,Chandigarh

Gandhi Memorial College Of Education Bantalab Jammu

8. **The King of the great Clock Tower,** 1934,
9. **The Herne's Egg,** 1938.
10. **The Collected Plays of W.B. Yeats,** 1952.

(c) Prose Works

1. **The Celtic Twilight,** 1893.
2. **The Secret Rose,** 1897.
3. **A Vision,** Ist edition, 1925.
4. **A Vision,** revised and enlarged 2nd Edition, 1937.
5. **Autobiographies,** 1956.
6. **Mythologies,** 1959.
7. **Essays and Introductions,** 1961.
8. **Explorations,** 1962.
9. **The Letters of W.B. Yeats,** edited by Allan Wade, 1954.
10. **Letters to the New Island,** 1934.
11. **Letters on Poetry from W. B. Yeats to Dorothy Wellesley,** 1940.

(d) Works Edited Or Translated By Yeats

1. **The Poems of William Blake,** Edited by Yeats, 1823.
2. **Irish Fairy and Folk Tales,** Edited by Yeats, 1893.
3. **A Book of Irish Verse,** Selected by Yeats, 1895.
4. **Gitanjli** by Rabindra Nath Tagore, Introduced by Yeats, 1913.
5. **And Indian Monk** by Purohit Swami, Introduced by Yeats, 1932.
6. **The Ten Principal Upanishads,** translated by Yeats and Purohit Swami, 1937.
7. **Oxford Book of English Verse,** selected and introduced by W.B. Yeats, 1936.

CC-O. Agamnigam Digital Preservation Foundation,Chandigarh

Gandhi Memorial College Of Education Bantalab Jammu

3

Character and Personality of W. B. Yeats

Yeats' Poetry : Highly Subjective

In the case of Yeats, says *Jeffares*, "the man and the artist cannot be separated", and adds, "he drew much of his material from life ; his emotions coloured all that he read : and almost all that he wrote was subjective." For a proper understanding of the poetry of Yeats, it is, therefore, essential that we should form a clear idea of his character and personality.

Personal Appearance : His Gentle Nature

As a boy, Yeats was shy and wide-eyed. He was handsome even beautiful. Katharine Tynane was greatly impressd by his handsome appearance: "his dark face, its touch of vivid colouring, the night black hair, the eager dark eyes," and adds that when she first met him he was all dreams and gentleness. Those who have come in contact with the poet have attested to his open, generous, frank and communicative nature.

Temperamental Aloofness

His shyness, his temperamental aloofness, made his childhood rather unhappy and miserable. He needed sympathy and understanding before he could be at home with people and these were denied to him. The Pollexfens, with whom most of his childhood and early boyhood were passed, were 'passionate' men of action and could not understand the needs of the shy and 'introvert' boy. Hence he suffered from a sense of loneliness and often felt wretched. He enjoyed life only when alone in the midst of nature, or listening to the fairy and folk-tales from the peasants who lived round his Sligo home.

A Complex Personality Ambivalence

Yeats had a complex many-sided personality made up of different strains. Yeats was, as a matter of fact, a boy, "caught between two worlds." He had constantly to shift with his father from Sligo to Dublin and from Dublin to London. He was a Protestant while the other Irish boys were Roman Catholics. There could be no mixing and no free inter-course with them. English boys and girls looked down upon him and often teased him because he was an Irish boy. This made him wretched. He felt a wistful yearning for the hills and dales of Sligo, and was

CC-O. Agamnigam Digital Preservation Foundation,Chandigarh

Gandhi Memorial College Of Education Bantalab Jammu

often absent-minded at school. He was not considered a good student and this further increased his sense of isolation and inferiority.

For this he tried to compensate by assuming theatrical poses and considering himself superior to others. He would often stand before shop-windows and wonder if his tie really blew in the air in the Byronic-fashion. This feeling of superiority is reflected in the occasional arrogant and over-confident tone of his poetry. Mental conflicts and vacilations were prominent even in his early youth. The ambivalence within his own personality is reflected in the ambivalence or the clash of opposites in his poetry.

His Many sidedness : Dualism

He inherited from his father his imagination as well as his lack of wordly ambition. However, he had also inherited the Pollexfen business ability and love of action and this explains his success in the wordly sense in later life. He was a dreamer and poet but admired man of action. He showed great ability and tact as manager of the Abbey Theatre. He also inherited from his father his scepticism. He had no faith in the Christian religion, but he also hated Victorian science with a monkish hatred. But he believed in the existence of the fairies and the spirit world, and sought for an intellectual basis for his belief. It is this search that explains his keen interest in Hindu Philosophy, Occultism, magic Theosophy, etc. The dualism in his personality is again seen in the fact that even in occultist experiments, he insisted on evidence, and was not prepared to accept anything without proof.

His Integrity and Sincerity

An important feature of Yeats' character is his absolute integrity. He was entirely unfitted by temperament for the compromises and intrigues of political life. "If he felt at all, he felt strongly", says *C.M. Bowra*, ' and then nothing could hold him from saying in the most trenchant manner what he believed". The brutality and violence of his later poetry is largely the result of this integrity. It is part of his recklessness, his zest for saying exactly what he felt. He was so honest that if he had some feelings he felt impelled to express them in the strongest words possible, and he said nothing which he did not really feel or believe in.

His Intense Dynamism

Another quality which stands out prominently is the intense dynamism of Yeats' personality. He was always battling with difficulties and enriching his experiences. He was always re-making himself, always growing and becomig different. He was intensely vital and dynamic even in old age : he retained his youthful zest for life, and activity upto the age of seventy-five. Even then he prayed for an 'old man's frenzy,' and wished to be, "a foolish, passionate, old man". Few are gifted with such a dynamic and complex personality. *Stock* beautifully summarises the manysidedness of his personality : "He had two sides. He enjoyed controversy and hated it as the enemy of his genius ; shunned popular applause, but half-envied popular leaders ; took the lead in creating a national theatre,

CC-0. Agamnigam Digital Preservation Foundation,Chandigarh

Gandhi Memorial College Of Education Bantalab Jammu

and concentrated his own dramatic art on esoteric poetic plays which studiously avoided building on collective popular emotion." He was a social man, competent in business affairs, a good intellectual fighter who enjoyed battle, and he was always founding movements and championing causes : but in the end he would turn away from them and accept the loneliness essential to him as a poet, rather than the comradeship within his reach as a man.

A Heroic Soul

Yeats was a heroic soul, one who lived intensely and felt intensely, and who could "cast a cold eye" both on life and death.

CC-O. Agamnigam Digital Preservation Foundation,Chandigarh

Gandhi Memorial College Of Education Bantalab Jammu

4

The Irish Background to the Study of Yeats

The Significance of the Irish Background

Yeats was both of England and of Ireland ; his poetry is rooted both in the English and the Irish traditions. He wrote in the English language, and was influenced by the English poets like Shelley, Spenser, the Pre-Raphaelites, etc. But by his birth and temperament, by the accident of his upbringing, and also by deliberate choice, he was the poet of the Irish tradition. He has been called the National poet of Ireland. Therefore, in order to understand his poetry it is necessary to form an idea of the peculiarities of Ireland—Ireland as Yeats knew it—as well as of the social and literary trends of the England of his day. In this chapter, we shall examine his Irish background and in the next the English *milieu*.

Ireland : A Spirit-Haunted Country

Ireland is different from England not only in her economy, religion, tradition and ways of thought, but there is something different in the very essence of the country, in the very earth and the sky. Every hill and dale, every river, every tree in Ireland is the haunt of some spirit or some ghost. Every inch of ground, every ruined tower or building is rich in local associations. "The living migrate but the dead stay on". It is a land haunted by shadows, spirits and memories, a land on which civilisation has made but little impression. It was this spirit-world which enabled Yeats to burst on Europe with a new imagery, a new mythology, and new legends. His heroes, kings and fairy people are of the very soil of Ireland.

A Peasant Country

Ireland is mainly a peasant country. It is not even a land of villages like India, but a land of cottages standing in isolation by themselves. There are dim, dark forests and lush vegetation and landscapes with few traces of human habitation. It is a land of twilight', of dim uncertain lights. It is the least industrialised country in western Europe, and does not have much of a middle class. We have in Yeats' poetry pictures of sea-trading merchants inspired by his grandfather, George Pollexfen, but the factory owner and the big industrialists are not even mentioned once. It is as if they did not exist. The Irish peasants and the big landlords

CC-O. Agamnigam Digital Preservation Foundation,Chandigarh

Gandhi Memorial College Of Education Bantalab Jammu

are the people who constantly appear in Yeats' poetry. The big country families were fast vanishing when Yeats took to writing. Of the big houses he writes much and has a nostalgic yearning for them. "The aristocratic bias is seen even in his early poetry in the cold, proud women, his portrayal of love as a grand, distant passion, in the subject matter, so frequently kings, heroes and their contentions" (*V.K. Narayan Menon*). He stands outside the industrial turmoil and this gives to his poetry a peculiar pastoral serenity.

A Catholic Country : the Protestant Element

Ireland is not merely a peasant country, it is also a Catholic country. While most of the leading families in the days of Yeats were Protestants, the people, the masses, were, and still are, mainly Catholic. The typical Irish landlord of Yeats' day had an inherited contempt for Catholicism, half social and half religious in origin. He was in general loyal to the British government, though it was from this very Protestant aristocracy that most of the leaders of the Irish revolution were drawn. He was self-conscious, proud of his old family, and so kept a little apart from the common Catholic people. Yeats himself came of an old Protestant family, and this might account for his temperamental aloofness. The education was unscientific, the Catholic masses believed in angels, devils and ghosts, their Protestant landlords in their hatred for such superstitions and idolatry broke away completely from the common culture. Thus the Irish scene was a divided one, and this duality might explain the conflict of opposites in the personality of Yeats. He was, so to say, "caught between two worlds."

The Masses : Their Pagan Faith and Superstitions

Despite the advent of Christianity, faith in the old Irish gods persisted. Superstitious practices, witchcraft and magic, had a strange power over the imagination of the people. The Irish tradition has it that gods lived in Ireland before the Gales came, that they fought for their possession of the country, and at last reached a sort of settlement with the invaders, and withdrew into the hills leaving the level plains to the Gales. There they are still supposed to live. It was also supposed that before the gods, there were darker powers who possessed the land, and some of them still survive. In this way, the land teems with gods and spirits who are known, respected and feared. "Their deeds in different places are remembered : history trails away into myth, and myth is projected forward into history" (*Stock*). There are fairy hills into which no farmer will dare intrude. The people are afraid to give offence to these supernal powers and try to placate them in all possible ways. Christianity still carries on its battle against this pagan faith of the masses, but with little success.

The Political Scene

Politics in Yeats' day was a powerful force in the life of the people. England ruled the country, and the rulers were often unsympathetic and harsh. The war of independence was on, the spirit of nationalism was on the rise, and people's thoughts were full of it.

CC-0. Agamnigam Digital Preservation Foundation,Chandigarh

Gandhi Memorial College Collection Bantalab Jammu

Children were told stories of English savagery and believed them quite naturally. Irish leaders like O'Donnell, Wolfe Tone, Robert Emmett, were glorified and exalted sky-high. Their heroic exploits fired the imagination of the people. There had been frequent, violent rebellions against England, and people had suffered, hunger and repression. There had been much bloodshed. The Black and Tans, the British mercenaries, had let loose a reign of terror and the memory of the people was, "Dragon ridden", and the smell of blood was everywere. Everything took on a political colouring, and even poets like Yeats could not ignore it.

Yeats, the Irish National Poet

Yeats is the national poet of Ireland, not because he has written a few political lyrics, but because he tried to revive and express the very spirit, the very soul, of the country of his birth. He cannot be understood apart from his Irish background which forms the very groundwork of his poetry.

CC-O. Agamnigam Digital Preservation Foundation,Chandigarh

Gandhi Memorial College Of Education Bantalab Jammu

5

The Age of Yeats Or The Literary and Social Background

Yeats began to write in the eighteen eighties while still a young-man of twenty-five and he continued to create upto the very end of his days. In this chapter, we shall first consider the social *milieu* in which Yeats matured and created, and then the main trends in English poetry at the turn of the 19th century and the first forty years of the 20th century, more specially those which influenced him and determined the tone of his poetry.

(A) THE SOCIAL BACKGROUND

An Era of Rapid Social Change : Rural Depopulation

The year 1890 may be regarded as a landmark in the literary and social history of England. It ushered in an era of rapid social change, and this change is to be noticed in every sphere of life. By the last decade of the 19th century, there was a complete break down of the agrarian way of life and economy. It meant the end of rural England, and the increasing urbanisation of the country. The pre-industrial way of life had its own values, and its decline is reflected in the literature of the period. There are writers, like Hardy and D.H. Lawrence, in whose works we find a vague nostalgia for it, while there are others in whom there is a veering of interest towards urban and cosmopolitan themes. Most writers betray, in one form or the other, a consciousness of the rapid depopulation of the country-side.

Industrialisation and Its Evils : Public Morality

Industrialisation and urbanisation brought in their wake their own problems. There have risen problems like the problem of over-crowding, housing shortage, a significant increase in vice and crime, fall in the standards of sexual morality, and a rapidly increasing ugliness. The atmosphere has increasingly grown more and more smoky and noisy, and city slums raise their ugly heads on all sides. There has been a loosening in sex taboos and an increase in sexual promiscuity, for public opinion does not operate as a check in a crowded city. The poetry of the period vividly reflects all these evil

CC-O. Agamnigam Digital Preservation Foundation,Chandigarh

Gandhi Memorial College Of Education Bantalab Jammu

effects of industrialisation. However, the change has been beneficial in one respect at least : it has brought about a more healthy pattern in social relations. The victorian ethics of competition and money-relationship has given place to a new concept of social responsibility and social morality. The new age has seen the emergence of the concept of the welfare state : the society or the state is now held responsible for education, health and well-being of the individual. "Divorce to-day carries no moral stigma comparable to that of exploiting the poor, or of ill-treating a child." The sphere of social morality in terms of public good has expanded at the expense of private morality.

Rationalism and the Spirit of Questioning

The end of the century ushered in an era of moral perplexity and uncertainty. The rise of the scientific spirit and rationalism, led to a questioning of accepted social beliefs, conventions and traditions. In matters of religion, it gave rise to scepticism and agnosticism. No doubt there was much questioning, much criticism of traditional beliefs in the Victorian era also, but the Victorian writer was not critical of the very fundamentals, of the very basis of his social and moral order. On the whole his attitude was one of acceptance. Dickens and Thackeray are both critical writers, but they criticise only a few evils inherent in their social systems. Basically, they accept their way of life, and are proud of it. By the end of the 19th and the beginning the 20th century, we find writers like Shaw, Wells and Galsworthy criticising the very basis of the existing social, economic and moral system. As, *R.A. Scott James* puts it, "the 20th century has for its characteristic to put everything, in every sphere life, to the question and secondly, in the light of this scepticism, to reform, to reconstruct—to accept the new age as new, and attempt to mould it by conscious, purposeful effort." The wholesale criticism of the existing order from different angles and points of view, often opposite and contradictory, has increased the perplexity of the common man. Baffled and at bay, he does not know what to accept and what to reject.

The New Psychology : Interest in the Subconscious

This atmosphere of perplexity and confusion has been further accentuated by the long strides forward that the study of psychology has taken since the times of Freud. *Freud* emphasised the power of the unconscious to affect conduct. Intellectual convictions, he pointed out, were rationalisations of emotional needs. Human beings are not so rational as they are supposed to be : their conduct is not guided and controlled by the conscious, rather it is at the mercy of the forces lying buried deep within the unconscious. His followers, like *Jung* and *Bergson*, have carried Freud's formulations to their logical conclusion. In this way, a new dimension has been added to the assessment of human behaviour and more and more emphasis is being laid on the study of the unconscious. The abnormal is no longer regarded as a sign of degeneracy ; it is now recognised that even the normal is abnormal and neurotic to some extent. This has had a profound influence on 20th century moral attitudes, specially in matters of sex. Thus Freud and his followers have show

CC-0. Jammu Digital Preservation Foundation, Chandigarh

Gandhi Memorial College Of Education Bantalab Jammu

conclusively that repressed sex instincts are at the root of much neurosis and other signs of abnormality. His theory of "the Oedipus Complex" has caused a sensation and is being freely exploited by 20th century writers. The study of the sub-conscious, even the un-conscious, is a major theme of modern literature. Intellect is no longer regarded as the means of true and real understanding, and emphasis is placed on feeling and intuition. Thus Lawrence emphasises that the *feeling intellect* is the true source of knowledge.

Human Relationships : Need for Reorientation

As a result of the teachings of modern psychology, man is no longer considered as self-responsible or rational in his behaviour. The theory of *the Oedipus Complex* mentioned above has had a profound impact on private and family relationships. Jealousies are recognised where no such imputations would have been made previously. *Hamlet* has been interpreted in terms of the "Oedipus complex", it is the theme of one of D.H. Lawrence's major novels and mothers are supposed to be jealous of their daughters-in-law. Sexual renunciation has ceased to be a theme of literature, interest in sex-perversion has grown, and there is a free and frank discussion of sex. Victorian taboos on sex are no longer operative. There is a break up of the old authoritarian pattern in family relationships, the assessment of the relative roles of the sexes has changed, woman has come to her own, and notions of male superiority have suffered a serious blow. "The war of the generations", of the old and the young, has resulted in a re-orientation of parent-child relationship. The great mobility resulting from the automobile and the railway train has also weakened the authority of the old over the young, and increased the rootlessness of man. The greatest problem of to-day is the re-adjustment of the human-relationships on the new basis of equality and friendship.

The War : Reaction against Authority

The First World War further strained the authoritarian-pattern of family relationships. The re-action of the post-war world has been to suspect all manifestations of authority. It may be called an era of revolt against authority. Political and religious scepticism, general disillusionment, cynicism, irony, etc., have become the order of the day. The dictum "Power corrupts" is a symbol of the revolt of the post-war generation. The temper of the age is 'anti-heroic', and 'action' and 'success' in a worldly sense have become questionable values. Interest has shifted from the "extrovert" to the "introvert". The hero in the inter-war novel is a person, to whom things happen : he is an 'anti-hero', a neurotic a "cripple" emotionally, if not physically. There is an atmosphere of moral unease and uncertainty, a collapse of faith in the accepted patterns of social relationships and a search for new patterns.

Collapse of Tradition and Faith : An Era of uncertainty

Though there has been an occasional revival of Christianity even in its extreme Catholic forms, as in the works of *T.S. Eliot* and *Graham Greene*, the 20th century under the impact of science and rationalism has witnessed a gradual weakening of religious faith.

CC-0. Panjab Digitized by eGangotri and Digital Preservation Foundation, Chandigarh

Gandhi Memorial College Of Education Bantalab Jammu

Religious controversies no longer exercise any significant influence on public issues. Moral and ethical values are no longer regarded as absolute. Philosophy and metaphysics, instead of concerning themselves with the nature of God, show a keen interest in the study of the nature of man. To Freud man is a biological phenomenon, a creature of instincts and impulses, to the Marxist he is an outcome of Economic and social forces. The pessimism and despair of the age is seen in the picture of man, "as but the outcome of chance collocation of atoms." Gone are the days of the Victorian optimism when man was regarded as essentially rational, acting in his best interests which, his reason was supposed to teach him, were identical with social good. The same perplexity and uncertainty is to be seen in the field of political theory. Socialism and internationalism have replaced the old Victorian notion of the supremacy of the whites. The entire gamut of imperial relationals has undergone a revolutionary change. Nationalism is no longer regarded as enough, and imperialism has come in for a great deal of criticism. The relations between the nations of the world must be based on equality and mutual respect and not on the old basis of political subjection and imperial supremacy. The empire instead of remaining a matter of pride, as in the days of *Kipling* and *Tennyson*, is looked down upon with a sense of guilt. Thus *E.M. Forster* in his *Passage to India* advocates relationships between nations, as well as between individuals, based on equality and the feeling heart. Gradually, the 20th century has witnessed the dissolution of the British empire on which the sun never set, and the emergence of the concept of a world state. The establishment of the League of Nations was the first practical step taken by man in this direction. Nationalism is thus in conflict with internationalism, and efforts to reconcile the two have so far met with little success.

Search for New Patterns

The disintegration of faith and traditional beliefs had led writers, like *D.H. Lawrence*, to seek refuge from uncertainty and perplexity in some, "mystic religion of blood," and *W.B. Yeats* to build up a personal '*System*' out of a strange fusion of magic and occultism. Authoritarian systems have found favour on the continent, and Marxism with its emphasis on class war has had a large following even in England. Marxism has provided many with the vision of a New Society which will replace the present one in the not too distant future. As *Arthur Koestler* emphasis every period has its own dominant religion and hope, and Marxist Socialism has become the the hope of the early 20th century. Marxism has had a profound impact on social organisation. The aristocracy, already degenerate and corrupt by the end of the 19th century, has lost practically all power and prestige with the turn of the century. There has been an immense increase in social mobility, the profit-motive is condemned, and prestige goes with merit and education, and not with birth. Attention has been focussed on social and economic problems, and planned development is favoured so that there may be no extreme poverty side by side with great wealth. Thus the search for a 'system' or 'pattern' has resulted in the emergence of Marxism and the concept of economic planning.

CC-0. Agamnigam Digital Preservation Foundation,Chandigarh

Gandhi Memorial College Of Education Bantalab Jammu

Spread of Education : Fall in Quality

The modern age witnessed a phenomenal rise in literacy. Cheap books, magazines, papers, etc., have been pouring out in their tens of thousands with the result that the spread of education has been almost universal. However, there has been a visible decline in quality. The old culture of the people expressed in folk-song, dance, rustic craft etc., has been destroyed. The cinema, the radio, the popular literature, full of crime or love stories, have exploited the people for commercial purposes. There has been an increase in vulgarity, brutality and coarseness. Human relationships have been coarsened and cheapened : man has become incapable of finer and subtle emotional responses. Further, the cinema, the television, and the cheap novel have fostered a kind of day-dreaming and a proportionately weakened grasp of reality. *"Many people live fantasy existences derived from the shadow lives of the screen."* This lowering of tastes has had an adverse effecs on art and literature. Bad art and cheap literature, 'pot boilers', have become the bane of the new age. The exploitation of the youth for commercial (as well as political) purposes has tended to assign to them a spurious importance, and hence the antagonism of the old and the young has been accentuated. It has become a century of the revolt of youth. Vigorous experiments are being made in the field of music and other fine arts, and literature, but this is a symptom of the break down of cultural continuity rather than of cultural vigour.

The Consciousness of the Writer

Generally speaking, the modern writer is intensely conscious of his social milieu and does not fail to reflect it in his words. How far the new age is reflected in the poetry of the period would be examined in the following section.

(B) THE LITERARY BACKGROUND : TRENDS IN MODERN POETRY

Tradition and Experiment : Complexity

It is difficult to decide exactly as to when the modern age began and the Victorian age ended. In literature there can be no water-tight compartments, and no definite lines of demarcation separating the past from the present. However, the year 1890 may be taken to be the turning point, for by this date most of the great Victorians were either dead or had practically ceased to create. Much that is traditional and Victorian still persists and will continue to influence 20th century poetry, but the new revolutionary forces become more and more prominent and it is clear that the future lies with them. Twentieth century poetry is a curious mixture of the traditional and the experimental, of the old and the new. It is complex and many-sided.

Abundance of output : Fall in Quality

One of the leading characteristics of the poetry of the new era is the abundance of its output. The variety and quantity of modern publications is bewildering, and one is baffled by the variety

CC-0. Agamnigam Digital Preservation Foundation,Chandigarh

Gandhi Memorial College Of Education Bantalab Jammu

of names and lables which are used. This abundance of output has naturally resulted in the lowering of quality. Much that is published fails to achieve the highest standards. Moreover, modern poetry is a poetry of revolt against tradition, and as such there is much in it that is experimental, ephemeral, and puerile. That is why *Roy Campbell* describes modern poetry as "an epidemic of intellectual and emotional diarrhoae", and *A. C. Ward* finds it, "eccentric, wayward, puerile and commonplace." There is, no doubt, that standards of poetic composition have gone down and there is much eccentricity and whimsicality, but there can be no denying the fact that some of the modern poets are of outstanding excellence, and the poems produced by them are of permanent and universal significance. It is an age of great poetry, but not of such dominating poets as Tennyson or Browning. The modern temper is too individualistic for such domination. There can be no masters in the modern era. Each writes according to his own mood and temper, producing poems of merit along with much that is worthless. It is an age of anthologies which bring together the select works of several hands for the delight of the readers.

Realism : Sense of Ugliness

The new poetry is a poetry of revolt, resulting largely from the impact of science. This revolt is to be seen both in the form and content of poetry. Increasingly, the poet turns away from the decadent romantic tradition, a tradition which still persists in Georgian poetry. This revolt is best exemplified in the poetry of *T. S. Eliot*. The poet sees life in its naked realism, and even the most prosaic and commonplace subjects are considered suitable. "The heavy thud of bus traffic, the creaking of tramcars, the rattling noise of railway trains, the drone of an aeroplane, all these find their echo in modern poetry." The squalor and dinginess of an industrial civilisation are reflected everywhere. After the great war poems appear in an ever increasing number on the destructive means of warfare. The imagery and vocabulary of the modern poet reflect the influence of science and scientific inventions. Realism in subject matter has led the modern poet to reject the highly ornate and artificial poetic style of the romantics in favour of a language which resembles closely the language of everyday life. Modern poetry is characterised by the use of colloquial diction, speech rhythms and prosaic words. This realism in diction and versification is a marked feature of the later poetry of *W. B. Yeats*.

Joy in Nature

But this does not mean that the ugliness and murkiness of the machine age have lessened man's joy in the beauty of nature. For the modern poet nature is a box of toys which delights his heart and which is very dear to him. A deep feeling of love and joy in nature is a prominent characteristic of such poets as *W. H. Davies, Walter De La Mare, Edmund Blunden, etc.* However, the modern poet does not spiritualise nature, like Wordsworth, nor does he intellectualise her, like Shelley. Rather, he is content to render her through the senses, and his rendering of her is remarkable for its realism and precision in detail.

CC-0. Agamnigam Digital Preservation Foundation,Chandigarh

Gandhi Memorial College Of Education Bantalab Jammu

Humanitarianism

Nor does the modern poet love nature alone ; he also loves and feels for the lower animals living in the lap of nature. He is moved by their suffering and makes a forceful plea for a more humane treatment of the dumb creation. Indeed, humanitarianism—a deepened sense of pity for the poor and the suffering—is a leading characteristic of modern poetry. The spread of democracy has made the poet more and more conscious of the dignity of man, and he perceives, "in the daily struggle of the poor the same potentialities of a spiritual conflict that the older poets found in those of exalted rank." *Gibson* in particular is the champion of the under-dog and the down-trodden. Even such outcasts of society as criminals suicides, prostitutes, drunkards etc., find a sympathetic treatment. Attention is focussed on their problems and society is held responsible for their degeneracy. *Davidson*, *Masefield* etc., are other poets who take pains to glorify and reveal the heroism of the mean, obscure, and squalid existence of the have-nots. Even the flesh, the body, the physical is glorified. Thus *D. H. Lawrence* considers "the flesh as being wiser than the intellect."

Bitterness and Disillusionment—Inter-war Poetry

The new poetry is realistic and the poet's consciousness of the grim realities of life has shattered all illusions and romantic dreams. The tragedy of everyday life has induced in the poet a mood of disillusionment and so the poetry to-day is bitter and pessimistic. The pessimism of the modern poet is more poignant and heart rending, even more than the pessimism of Hardy, because it arises out of the contemplation of the stark realities of life, and there is nothing sentimental about it. Thus *Housman* considers that the wages of man is 'dust', *Eliot* regards man as 'hollow' and 'stuffed', and in the Crazy-Jane poems of *W. B. Yeats* "human sorrow becomes an elemental passion, profound, eternal and burning, like a flame." The Great War was a nerve-shattering experience, man lost faith in accepted values and as a consequence this note of bitterness is even more pronounced after the war. The horror of *W. B. Yeats* is expressed in *The Second Coming* where he expresses his belief that the present cycle of History is coming to an end and the Doomsday is near. However, this does not mean that 20th century poetry is a poetry of despair. As a matter of fact, the modern poet sees life as a whole, wants to face it squarely, and has no wish to escape from it into a world of dreams. He looks at life without the spectacle of romance and paints it as he finds it in all its ugliness and in all its misery and headache. Nor has he lost his capacity for laughter. Even in the works of the most pessimistic of poets, we find wit, satire, humour, grim jests and jokes. *Walter De La Mare*, *Masefield*, *Brooke*, *Davies*, are all capable of exquisite touches of humour. Sometimes, even serious subjects are treated in a tone of levity and flippancy.

The Religious Note

As a result of science and the spirit of rationalism, the poet is sceptical about God. *Hardy* laughs ironically at Him, and *Housman*

CC-O. Agamnigam Digital Preservation Foundation,Chandigarh

Gandhi Memorial College Of Education Bantalab Jammu

does not hesitate to call Him a "brute or a blackguard." But this does not mean that religion is no longer a source of inspiration in the new poetry. In *T. S. Eliot* and *Francis Thompson*, we find a revival of Catholic mysticism. *Masefield's The Everlasting Mercy* has a religious theme and there are many fine devotional lyrics scattered all over the work. Even to-day there are mystical poets in the tradition of Blake and Wordsworth. Thus *D. H. Lawrence* has his mystic "religion of the blood" and speaks of strange, dark gods, and *W. B. Yeats* is a mystic visionary in whose poetry the gods and fairies of Celtic mythology live again. His vision of the future of civilisation is essentially mystical.

The Metaphysical Note

Besides the influence of science, religion and mysticism, many other influences are at work on the modern poet. There has been a revival of interest in the poetry of Donne and the other metaphysical poets of the 17th century. *Grierson's* edition of Donne's poems was published in 1912, and ever since English poet y has reflected more the intellectual qualities of Donne's poetry. Thus we find in *Yeats'* poetry the same use of startling, far-fetched imagery, the same bringing together of opposites. The modern poet likes to startle and surprise, and thus to capture attention in the manner of Donne.

The Romantic Note : Subjectivity and Symbolism

Despite its stark realism in theme and treatment, there also runs a vein of romanticism in modern poetry, which has filtered through the Pre-Raphaelites and the Decadents of the nineties. We find this strain of romance in the poetry of *Walter De-La-Mare, John Masefield, Edward Thomas*, etc. De La Mare has a remarkable sense of the supernatural, and *Elory Flecker* excels in creating an oriental atmosphere, *Masefield* and *Yeats*, with all their earthiness, have the romantic longing for a more perfect world. They would like to escape into a fairyland. Love, a dominant theme of the romantics, has not altogether died out. *Robert Bridges* has left behind him some fine love-lyrics, and *W. B. Yeats* has been called the greatest love-poet of the 20th century. Under the influence of French Symbolism, poets like *Yeats* and *Eliot* make extensive use of symbolism to communicate their visions and sensations, often too complex and intricate to be conveyed in any other way. Such use of symbolism often results in ambiguity and obscurity.

The Extension of Technique and Vocabulary

Modern poetry has also been influenced by the techniques of music, sculpture, painting and other fine arts. The modern poet freely uses the vocabulary and techniques of the other arts. Thus we find *C. E. Cumming* reducing his poems to mere typographical designs, and the *Sitwells*, try to imitate the cubist painter. However, it is music which has exercised the profoundest influence. The *Sitwells*, for example, care more for the sound than the meaning of their words. The variations and repetitions in *T. S. Eliot's, The Waste Land* are like the movements of a symphony, so much so that *I. A. Richards* calls his poetry, "the music of ideas." Like a musi-

CC-0. Agamnigam Digital Preservation Foundation,Chandigarh

Gandhi Memorial College Of Education Bantalab Jammu

cian's phrases his ideas are arranged, not that they may tell us something, but that their effects in us may combine into a coherent whole of feeling and attitude. The technique of the cinematograph is also exploited. Thus unrelated scenes are presented to create a dramatic situation, like shorts of unrelated scenes in a movie. The movement is speeded up and there are no connections or linking passages. Thus the poet to day commands a richer and more varied medium of expression than ever before.

New Poetic Techniques : 'verse libre'

The modern poet is constantly experimenting with new verse-forms and poetic-techniques. The use of slang and colloquialism has become common, the language and rhythm of poetry approximate more and more to those of common speech, the bonds of metre have been loosened, and the use of *verse libre* has become increasingly common. No rules of rhyme or metre are followed, stresses vary according to emotion, and verse-rhythm is replaced by sense-rhythm. Symbols, often purely personal, are used in abundance to express 'pure sensations' and visions, and the result is increased vagueness and obscurity of such poets as *Yeats* and *T. S. Eliot.* Under the influence of modern psychologists, Freud, Jung and Bergson, the probing into the sub-conscious and the unconscious has become a commonplace.

Some Innovations

Impressionism, Imagism and *Surrealism* are some other innovations in 20th century. The *Impressionists* seek to convey the vague, fleeting sensations passing through their minds by the use of a novel imagery and metaphor. *The imagists,* headed by Ezra Pound, aim at clarity of expression through the use of hard, accurate and definite images to convey their intellectual and emotional complexes. *The Surrealists* try to express whatever passes in the sub-conscious, or even the unconscious, without any control or selection by the conscious. All this increases the complexity of modern poetry, and the bafflement of the reader. Such innovations may be dismissed as mere freaks not likely to strike any deep roots: However, the poet does not care for this : he is extremely sincere and writes according to his own conviction, without caring whether he is appreciated or not.

CC-O. Agamnigam Digital Preservation Foundation,Chandigarh

Gandhi Memorial College Of Education Bantalab Jammu

6

Influences on W. B. Yeats

His Many-Sided Personality

Yeats' poetry and personality are complex and many-sided, the result of a variety of influences which operated on the poet from childhood onwards. In life he dabbled in many things, occultism, psychic research, Indian Vedantic philosophy, politics and literary battles, and his poetry shows the impact of his varied interests and activities. It is, therefore, essential to form a clear estimate of the various influences that moulded his personality, his views, his life, and his art.

The Pollexfens : Their Influence

The basic differences in the occupations and temperaments of his relatives among whom the poet grew up explain, to great extent, the antithesis within his own personality. His father, John Yeats, was constantly moving between Dublin and London, and so the boy Yeats had to pass much of his time at Sligo, in the west of Ireland, the abode of his grand-parents on the mother's side. Their influence was at its height during the poet's early boyhood. Yeats tells us in his *Reveries over Childhood and Youth* that the first figure which he remembered and which had a powerful impact on his imagination was that of his maternal-grandfather, William Pollexfen, bearded and blue-eyed. He was a great sea-faring man, and the sailors in Yeats' poetry and drama owe much to him. The poet must have inherited his business ability also from him. Yeats often confused his grandfather with God, and even in later life when he read *King Lear*, he always remembered him. He was a lonely, passionate man, and says Yeats, "I often wonder, if the delight in passionate men in my poetry and plays is more than his memory." This lonely passionate man—the image of his grandfather—appears again and again in Yeats' poetry. The poet's own "loneliness of spirit" must also have been derived from the same source.

The Middleton's—Interest in Irish Folk-lore and Legends

Yeats' maternal grandfather was a *Middleton*, a country-family having close relationship with country people. It was at her home that Yeats heard his first faery stories, and it was from her that he derived his interest in country myths and legends. The hills and plains around—Knocknarea and Ben Bulben etc.—entered into the very blood of the poet. Both the hills and the plains were full of legends —*the Cuchulian Saga* and *the tales of Fianna*—and hunted by faeries.

CC-O. Agamnigam Digital Preservation Foundation,Chandigarh

Gandhi Memorial College Of Education Bantalab Jammu

The servants often talked to the child of the faeries and he thus acquired a growing interest in the supernatural. Once he heard strange sounds and saw a strange light moving up, and on another occasion he saw a supernatural bird. After this experience, he wandered about making inquiries into faery hills and popular beliefs. In this way, "love of nature blended with the love of the supernatural" and the poet grew up, "playful and full of lovely and elfin fancies." The Middleton's love for the country people and their interest in eerie spirits and legends entered into the making of the poet's character and is reflected at every step in his poetry. The Middleton's, too, were sea-faring people of great business ability, and the influence of his maternal grandparents accounts for the practical side of Yeats' personality.

Father's Influence—Art and Poetry

The poet's father, John Yeats, on the other hand, was poor and imaginative, having little concern with worldly affairs. He was an artist, author and philosopher and his influence was at its height in Yeat's youth. It is he who inspired his love of poetry, art and literature, and moulded his literary views and opinions. John Yeats loved Blake and this love is reflected in the poet's mysticism and in the fact that early in his career he edited the works of Blake. The father's insistence on a distinctly poetical character, and on high vitality and vivid experience as a necessary equipment for the artist, influenced his son's personality and ideas. The father considered the poet as essentially a "solitary man", and believed that, "intense personal feeling is the substance of poetry, opinion is the substance of prose'. Yeats' own views on poetry are almost an echo of his father's, and, "his hatred of formulated opinions and generalisations need not be over-emphasised" (*Bhabatosh Chatterjee*). The father believed that poetry results from a fusion of fact and dreams, concreteness and phanasty, and this inter-relatedness of facts and dreams, of reality and imagination, is one of the basic elements in Yeats' poetry and gives it, its composite character. John Yeats recommended that a poet should be all on fire with some emotion or 'impression', and he must work out that fire in his poetry with cold logic and be resolute purpose. This harmonious blending of intensity and cold astringency is an important aspect of the son's poetry.

The Influence of Books—Literary Traditions

The influence of books soon entered and blended with the influence of relatives and of the hills and dales, mythology, legend and folk-lore, of Irish countryside. Blake, Shelley, and Spenser were his special love, and had a profound impact on the mind of the growing boy. His notions of women are moulded on those of his favourite poets. They are all lawless women of wild passions, without homes or children. His father read out to him *The Lays of Ancient Rome*, *Ivanhoe*, and *the Lay of the last Ministrel* and this gave him a wish to turn magician. His father's agnosticism (indifference to religion) made him a sceptic. As a school boy, he showed some interest in contemporary science—the theories of Darwin and Huxley—but the interest soon faded away, and he came to hate Victorian science

CC-O. Agamnigam Digital Preservation Foundation,Chandigarh

Gandhi Memorial College Of Education Bantalab Jammu

with a "monkish hatred." His father was a painter, and Yeats, too, entered the Metropolitan school of Arts. Yeats preferred the pre-Raphaelite tradition in art : he believed that only beautiful things should be painted and that, "only ancient things and the stuff of dreams are beautiful." His early artistic training leads him as a poet constantly to create effective word-pictures. He ever tries in his poetry, to approximate to the art of a painter. The pre-Raphaelite influence had always been there on Yeats, and to this was later on added the influence of the French Symbolists and the English Aesthetes of the ninetees. Yeats' father exalted dramatic poetry above all other kinds, and hence Yeats' first creative experiments were in dramatic poetry. "He invented fantastic and incoherent plots and began to write play after play in the imitation of Shelley and Spenser"

Occultism and Hindu Philosophy

As the youngman grew up, other influences entered his life. At the Metropolitan School of Arts, he met *George Russell* (A.E.), the poet and mystic. Yeats was profoundly influenced by him, and the two became life-long friends. *The Hermetic Society* was founded in 1885 when the poet was twenty-years old, and he acquired a growing interest in esoteric (mysterious) practices. He searched for an esoteric system that would unveil the mysteries and establish communion with the spiritual world. Then followed his meeting with *Mohini Chatterjee*, a member of the Theosophical Society, whom Yeats and his friends had invited in 1886 to Dublin to teach them Indian Philosophy. The poet now came under the spell of Hindu thought, and Hindu Vedantic Philosophy. This interest is reflected in three of his early poems which have Indian themes and an Indian setting. The Hindu philosophy of the "oneness of all", one spirit enveloping the universe, but objectifying itself into myriad forms, remained an integral part of his poetry even after he had shaken of Indian languor and scenery. Yeats' own mind had an affinity with Hindu thought and now, "it gave an intellectual justification to much that he believed with his feelings, and helped to set in order the tangled experiences which neither Christian orthodoxy, nor contemporary science could deal with" (*A.G. Stock*).

John O' Laery : Patriotism

It was round the year 1890 that Yeats met *John O' Laery* a devoted patriot, fighter and champion of the Irish cause. He proved to be a guiding force in the young poet's life. It was through him that Yeats became acquainted with the works of the nationalist poets like Davis and Mangan and became their devoted admirer. He joined the *Young Ireland Society* and its debates inspired him with a patriotic urge, and he devoted himself to the task of re-creating the past of Ireland and reviving the pride of the Irish in their own culture. "His subject matter became Irish." Henceforth, Yeats became one of the prominent figures in the *Irish Literary Renaissance.*

Maud Gonne and Her Influence

Thus John, O'Laery made Yeats a patriot, a champion of the

CC-0. Agamnigra Digital Preservation Foundation,Chandigarh

Gandhi Memorial College Of Education Bantalab Jammu

people's cause but above all he introduced him to *Maud Gonne* who brought into his light an "overpowering tumult". She was a devoted revolutionary, an active worker in the cause of Ireland's freedom. She was tall and beautiful with a well-chiselled "classical beauty," and complexion, "like the bloom of apples". Her influence on Yeats was threefold. As a result of his hopeless and frustrated love for her, the poet suffered long and intensely, and this suffering made him a great love poet. She inspired him with magnificent love poetry. She became his model and it was after her that he painted the beautiful women both in his poetry and his plays. She became for him the archetypal Beauty. But above all, she helped and encouraged Yeats to leave his dreamy cloister and come closer to life. "The increasing awareness of reality and the hard texture that we find in his later poetry" owe much to her influence. She brought him into contact with crowds, with the Irish people and their day to day life, and the contact was good for him. She is the heroine of *The Countess Cathleen*, a play which depicts with such reality the suffering of the poverty-stricken peasants who sell their souls for food. "His contact with the people and his role as a man of action had much to do with the profound mutations both in content and technique that took place in the poetry of his middle yaers."

Social and Political Activity : Frustration

As a member of the famous *Rhymer's Club* founded in 1891, Yeats came to know intimately the members of the "Cheshire Cheese", including, *Arthur Symons* and *Lionel Johnson*, and could not but be influenced by them. After *Parnell's* death, Yeats laid in 1892 the foundations of the *National Literary Society* and devoted himself to the task of co-ordinating the different cultural and literary organisations in the country. Later on, he founded the *Irish National Dramatic Society* and then worked as the producer-Manager of *the Abbey-Theatre*. His efforts to harmonise nationalism and art were frustrated by constant wranglings and controversies and his mind was much embittered. The shattering of his illusions about Ireland and the Irish people accounts for the bitter sardonic tone of the poetry of the middle years. However, his pre-occupation with the literary revival brought much zest into his writings and for a time he openly advocated propagandist ideals for art. But this trend, it may be pointed out, is more obvious in his critical essays published in *the United Ireland* than in his poetry.

Lady Gregory and the Irish Literary Movement

To the multiple influences on Yeats was added the influence of *Lady Gregory* and *J.M. Synge* in 1896. Lady Gregory proved to be a lasting friend and many were the happy summers Yeats passed with her at her residence, Coole Park. She was to the poet, a mother, father, friend, sister and brother. She soothed, comforted and encouraged him when he was depressed or disheartened, and gave to his wavering mind a steadfast nobility. He collaborated with her in a number of plays, and he owed his interest in the movement for the establishment of an *Irish Literary Theatre* largely to her inspiration. It was with her that he went to Greece and Italy, and henceforth the

CC-0. Panjab Agriculture Digital Preservation Foundation,Chandigarh

Gandhi Memorial College Of Education,Bantalab Jammu

art and painting of those countries became a part of his own poetry. Hugh Lane was her nephew and this accounts for the poet's keen interest in the Lane controversy. The bigotry and meanness of his countrymen reflected in the controversy deeply shocked and embittered his mind, and his bitterness is expressed in a series of poems with almost a Swiftian savagery.

Synge, Ezra Pound and Donne

To *J.M. Synge*, Yeats owed "the joyous ironical men" of his later poetry. His theory that, "before verse can be human again it must learn to be brutal" influenced Yeats profoundly, and the terseness, and nakedness and the deliberate violence and brutality of his later poetry were engendered, to a very great extent, by the impact of Synge's views on his mind. He learned from Synge defiant gaiety and brutal irony, and the command of living speech which produced the magnificent poems of his later phase. The influence of *Ezra Pound* whom he met in the summer of 1913, and his readings in *Donne* further strengthened this trend towards directness and openness. Distinct presentation of reality with accuracy, precision and economy of language now became the key-stones of his poetry. His theory of art under-went a radical change and he now believed that the poet must live a passionate life and express his emotions in simple rhythmical language. The poet now learned "to substitute men for dreams". "The intricate patterns of thought and passion in Donne's poetry impressed him greatly and he learned how to control the fury of passion and keep the reader's intelligence continually alert" (*Bhabatosh Chatterjee*).

The Irish Political Scene : the Great War

Yeats' views on art and outlook on life continued to alter, upto the very last, under the stress of circumstances. The Easter rising in 1916, and the repression and atrocities which followed, deeply moved Yeats and he became despondent about the future. To these were added the stress and strain caused by the great war. His attitude was completely changed : he felt that the romantic Ireland of his dreams was gone for ever : and the hard, realistic tone of his poetry was further intensified. To these experiences we owe the heroic, defiant, ironical gaiety of the last poems.

CC-O. Agamnigam Digital Preservation Foundation,Chandigarh

Gandhi Memorial College Of Education Bantalab Jammu

7

Yeats as a Thinker Or Yeats : Philosophy, Magic, Occultism, etc.

Yeat's Search for a Pattern

Yeats' poetic career coincided with that disintegration of faith towards the close of the 19th century which had such a profound influence both on the technique and subject matter of literature. Yeats was sceptical about religion as well as about Victorian science, which he hated with a monkish hatred. However, he had his own beliefs and convictions. Thus he was convinced of the reality of the fairies of the Irish folk-lore and regarded them as an essential link in the chain of being. But he searched for a pattern, for a 'system' which will impart coherence and unity to his beliefs. As *David Daiches* puts it, "The problem of Yeats was not that of finding what he ought to say.....His problem was that of giving order and proportion to his insights". His was a search for a system rather than a search for a set of beliefs : he sought a mode of expression rather than a set of dogmas to express. It was this search for a pattern that led him to the study of magic, occultism, Indian Theology, etc., till he was able to formulate a system of his own. This system or philosophy he has enunciated in considerable detail in his prose work *the Vision*, 1925, and later revised and enlarged in *the Vision*, 1937.

Yeats' System : Its Peculiar Nature

Yeats' system or philosophy is a curious mixture of philosophy, mythology, magic, occultism and symbolism. As this system is relevant to an understanding of his poetry, we shall briefly consider here some of its basic features.

The Self and anti-Self : The Mask

First of all, let us examine his doctrine of *self and anti-self* which had been there in his mind ever since 1907, and which is logically developed in *the Vision*. Within each individual there is a clash of personalities, each is torn by a number of opposite pulls within him. It is for this reason that the man desires his opposite and is irresistably drawn towards it. Obviously, Yeats was prompted

CC-O. Agamnigam Digital Preservation Foundation,Chandigarh

Gandhi Memorial College Of Education Bantalab Jammu

to formulate such a theory by the manifold frustrations and failures, both in his public and private life. He writes, "If we cannot imagine ourselves as different from what we are, and try to assume that second self, we cannot impose a discipline upon ourselves, though we may accept one from others". Active virtue, as distinguished from the passive acceptance of a code, is, therefore, theatrical, consciously dramatic, "the wearing of a Mask." This wearing of a Mask, "this second self," is important. While torn with conflict within, despite frustrations and disappointments, one must still wear a smiling face and do his duty. In Yeats' poetry two types of men constantly appear and re-appear. One is a lonely visionary, and the other is "a half-devilish, half-ascetic figure" delighting in the senses, and together they represent the two anti-thetical aspects of the poet's personality. The anti-thesis between the real and the ideal, the body and the soul, the self and the anti-self, the recluse and the man of action, runs through all but the earliest poetry of Yeats. The poetry of the last phase shows that the anti-thesis has not been resolved, but there is ever an attempt at the reconciliation of opposites with a cold, stoic detachment.

Cyclic Conception of History

Two other important features of Yeats' system are :—

(1) His conception of History as a cyclic process, and,

(2) His division of human personality into twenty-six types governed by the twenty-eight phases of the moon. History he conceived of as a cyclic process, revolving like a gyre or a wheel. Each age, each civilisation, has a period of growth and maturity, each reaches a zenith, and then disintegrates giving place to a new age and a new culture. This law of historical development is also applicable to the individual. A man has to pass through a number of phases corresponding to the phases of the Moon and then ultimately he decays and declines. Yeats believed that the present historical cycle has reached the stage of disintegration, and the future of humanity lies with the revival of such ancient modes as the Celtic or Irish way of life.

Hammer Your Thoughts into Unity

In one of his letters Yeats tells us that his three main interests were literature, a form of philosophy, and a belief in nationality, and his constant effort was to, "hammer the three into unity". It was easy to reconcile poetry with nationalism. Through his treatment of Irish legend, myths and folk-lore, he tried to bring about a literary and artistic revival. He dreamed of Ireland as a country, "regenerating humanity by restoring an older tradition, more visionary in thought and more heroic in action." The two, nationalism and poetry, were welded together, when he used his poetry to make the native legends, myths and folk-lore widely known, or, in the words of *Stock*, "to create out of Irish life images of character and action to sharpen the discernment of a whole people." But it was much more difficult to fuse these two with his form of philosophy, which was concerned with the occult and the supernatural.

CC-O. Agamnigam Digital Preservation Foundation,Chandigarh

Gandhi Memorial College of Education Bantalab Jammu

Hindu Philosophy : Mysticism

It was this search for unity that explains his interest in Hindu Philosophy. He was initiated into *Hindu Vedantic Philosophy* by a young Brahamin *Mohini Chatterji* whom he and Russell had invited to teach them the Vedantic Philosophy of the East. He received from him a clearer understanding of what he already believed by instinct. *Stock* beautifully sums up Yeats' mystic belief thus. There is a mind or spirit beyond the visible, and its external forms are the phenomenal world. In the same way, a man's body is the form of his mind, which in turn is a form of the divine mind, as also are rocks and trees and water. "Since all things are the different aspects of the same mind, the divine, and mental life is continuous, not only may mind communicate with mind, but physical objects may retain in themselves the impress of thoughts and passions that have gathered about them, so that the universe is alive with memory." According to this philosophy, there is "a universal fluid mind" and gods, faeries, demons, stone, water and other objects of nature, are the different aspects of its thought. "All things must be thought in order to take form : and the human imagination is one mode, possibly the ultimate mode, of the divine thinking."

Magic : Occultism

This is neither science nor Christianity, but Yeats saw in this teaching the outlines of an older world-view which he sought to revive through his poetry. He explained its practical implications in an essay in the *Poetry and Tradition.* What is called Magic is in reality the evocation of spirit, *i.e.*, the power to create visions of truth in the depth of the mind when the eyes are closed. There are three doctrines which are the basis of magical practices. These doctrines are :

1. That the borders of our mind are ever shifting, and that many minds can flow into one another and create a single mind, a single energy.

2. That the borders of our memory are also ever shifting, and our memories are a part of one great memory, the memory of Nature herself.

3. That this *great Mind* and this *great Memory* can be evoked by symbols.

Synthesis of Poetry, Philosophy and Nationalism

In his search for occult wisdom, he attended spiritualist meetings, studied Rosicrucianism, and joined secret societies for the study and practice of magic. He used symbols and incantations to put himself in a state of trance in which visions, perhaps coming from beyond his individual mind, would rise before him. He believed that an understanding, older than Christianity, survived in Ireland which linked men's sense of the eternal with the past of the race and with the hills and rivers around them. By evoking images from this great national memory, he hoped to restore to the soul its supremacy in the material world. It became the end of his poetry to evoke images of his country's past, and in this way to hammer

CC-O. Agamnigam Digital Preservation Foundation,Chandigarh

Gandhi Memorial College Of Education,Bantalab Jammu

into unity poetry, philosophy and nationalism. The business of his poetry, henceforth, became to re-establish "the old, confident, joyous world." Mohini Chatterji had taught a negation of life, that all desire is evil, but there is no trace in Yeats of such a rejection of life : *rather all his poetry is an affirmation of his poetic joy in the world and in the very act of living.* He did not find truth, as mystics do, by detaching himself from the world. His life and poetry are, "a movement downward upon life, not upwards out of life." "Oriental philosophy liberated him from what was uncongenial in his age, but he took from it what suited his inherent genius."

Yeats' System : Its Impact on His Poetry

Yeats' Pseudo-scientific-magical system may be traced back in its essentials to Plato and Plotinus. It is a mystic philosophy incapable by its very nature of rational exposition or intellectual analysis, and it results in some obscurity in Yeats' later poetry. But its influence should not be over-emphasised. Barring a few poems, the rest stand in their own right and can be understood without any reference to his system, though a knowledge of it is certainly illuminating and helpful.

CC-O. Agamnigam Digital Preservation Foundation,Chandigarh

Gandhi Memorial College Of Education Bantalab Jammu

8

W. B. Yeats : Theory of Poetry

Theory of Poetry : Frequent Changes

Yeats is one of those poets who have thought and written much about the theory and practice of their own art. His views on poetry were expressed from time to time in his letters, introductions which he wrote to the works of others, in *General Introduction* to his own works entitled, *The First Principles*, and in his numerous prose works. A study of these pronouncements reveals that his theory of poetry underwent a frequent metamorphosis as great as his practice.

Early Views : Art for Life's Sake

In the beginning of his poetic career, we find Yeats in full agreement with the views of his father that dramatic poetry was to be preferred because it is clear and sharp in outline, while the lyric is vague and blurred. In keeping with this theory, he wrote poetic play after play with incoherent, rambling plots. However, his genius was lyrical and it penetrates even his dramas which are essentially elaborate lyrics. The bulk, even of his early poetry, is lyrical. Secondly, we find him advocating propagandist ideals and extolling the works of nationalist poets. He believes in the theory of "art for life's sake". He uses his poetry to revive Irish legends, folk-lore, myths and tales of heroism, and in this way to make Irish writers conscious of their past. He believes, "*there can be no great nationality without literature.*" By his devotion and single minded work, he "colours the awakening Irish literary movement with his own personality."

Pure Poetry : Art for Art's Sake

But in the nineties, under the impact of the French Symbolists and the English Aesthetes, he swings to the other extreme and advocates the concept of "Art for Art's sake," and devotes himself to the writing of "pure poetry", a poetry from which all exteriority has been done away with. Poetry should devote itself exclusively to the pursuit of Beauty, and should have nothing to do with politics, religion, etc., and there should even be no descriptions of nature for the sake of nature. Poetry should express the "flow of sensations" in the poet's mind ; it should convey the visions of truth that rise before his mind, and this can be done only through the use of symbols. Further, he writes in one of his essays that the arts should liberate themselves from, "their age, and from life, and be more free to lose

CC-O. Agamnigam Digital Preservation Foundation,Chandigarh

Gandhi Memorial College Of Education Bantalab Jammu

themselves in beauty, and adds that *poetry is not criticism of life, but the revelation of a hidden life.*" However, this phase of art for art's sake proved only a temporary one. He soon came to regard a body of poetry divorced from life as "sentimental" and "womanish", and expressed his dislike for a poetry which speaks with the sweet, "insinuating feminine voice of the dwellers in that country of shadows and hollow images." He regarded such a poetry as decadent, and was determined to fight against it.

The Last Phase : Reconciliation of Art with Life

Thus Yeats expressed two different views on poetry at two different periods of his career. Such extreme views arise from a faulty understanding of the relation between art and life. Art is neither divorce from life and morality nor a mere imitation of reality. As a matter of fact, the artist derives his impressions from reality, but they are transformed and colured by his imagination. The impressions derived from reality thus acquire a distinct life and tone of their own, which results from a fusion of fact and fantasy. The poet lives in the real as well as in the imaginary. Yeats realised this truth only in his last phase, and his later poetry gives us a nice fusion of the real and the ideal, of fact and fiction.

Emphasis on past culture

In his later phase, while condemning the modern realist who mistakes "the circumference for the centre", Yeats insists again and again on the need for contact with the people, on living, individual speech. He further advocates that the life of the present must be interwoven with the life of past by the synthetic power of the poet's imagination. True poetry must be rooted both in the life of the past and the present. *Literature must be, "flooded with the passions and beliefs of ancient times, otherwise it is a mere chronicle."* Traditions of the past are a rich heritage for the modern poet, and, *"works of art are always begotten by previous works of art."* Beneath the conscious, there is the sub-conscious and the un-conscious which is made up not of individual experiences alone but also of the experiences of his ancestors, and which must be stirred, if a work of art is to be really effective. This stirring can be achieved by the use of ancient myths and symbols, and Yeats succeeds in achieving it in his later poetry.

Fusion of the Personal with the Impersonal

All great poetry is personal in the sense that all observation and experience, before they become fit subjects for poetry, must pass through the transforming process of the poet's imagination. An experience must fertilise the poet's imagination and become a part and parcel of his personality or in Yeats' words "must be felt in the marrow-bone," before really great poetry can be possible. The poet is essentially a *solitary man*, standing aloof from the common run of mankind and rendering his inner self—the essential man—in his poetry. *"Literature is always personal, always one man's vision of the world, one man's experience."* But there must be a fusion of the impersonal with the personal, of the objective with the subjective

CC-0. Mumukshu Bhawan Varanasi Collection. Chandigarh

Gandhi Memorial College Of Education Bantalab Jammu

before really great poetry can be born and the charm and greatness of Yeats' later poems results from exactly such a fusion.

Artistic Sincerity and Integrity

Yeats was a born poet and had a high conception of his calling. He believed that a poet must, above every thing else, be sincere and express only what he really and sincerely believes in. He valued artistic integrity most of all. A poet is essentially a visionary and he must remain true to his vision. In his own practice, he did not hesitate to express even unpleasant truths in a blunt, forthright manner. Poetry, according to him, "is the commonsense of the soul : it distinguishes greatness from triviality, mere fancifulness from beauty that lights up the deeps of thought." He might have had a philosophy or system of his own, but it never came in the way of his poetry : he used it only when it, "made poetic good sense."

CC-O. Agamnigam Digital Preservation Foundation,Chandigarh

Gandhi Memorial College Of Education Bantalab Jammu

The Evolution of Yeats' Genius Or The Growth and Development of Yeats' Art and Poetry

Yeats' Poetry : Continuity of Growth

It was on the occasion of Yeats' 70th birthday that *T. S. Eliot* made his famous remark, "I can think of no poet, not even the greatest, who has shown a longer period of development than Yeats. Development to this extent is not merely genius, it is character." Yeats enjoyed a long creative span,—his period of active literary production covers a period of roughly over fifty years—much longer even than that enjoyed by poets like Wordsworth and Tennyson. During all this period of fertility, Yeats' art and genius were constantly maturing and developing. His later poetry shows an immense advance over the earlier one. However, this does not mean that his later poetry is something entirely different from the earlier one, or that there is any opposition between the two. As a matter of fact, his poetry displays an organic and continuous growth, and the germs of the later art are to be found right from the very beginning. As *V. K. N. Menon* nicely puts it, "His later work represents the consummation of a long and fruitful poetic career and is a reminder to us of how a poet can and should develop." It is this continuity of growth and organic relationship which is emphasised by critics like *Kenner* and *Unterecker* when they point out that Yeats' collected poems must be read as a whole, for each poem gains in richness and significance by being set among the poems that surround it. *The Collected Poems* forms a consciously shaped universe in which each part sheds light on the whole and is in its own turn illuminated by its setting in the whole. Each poem has its own life and individuality, but if it is to be rightly appreciated it must also be seen as the part of a community which it helps to create and interpret.

The Four Phases of His Poetic Career

Thus Yeats' later poetry grows out of the earlier, and is its continuation and fulfilment. This growth and evolution was achieved by a process of slow, easy, transition, and not abrubtly or suddenly. Certain elements were dropped out or lost their signifi-

CC-O. Agamnigam Digital Preservation Foundation,Chandigarh

Gandhi Memorial College Of Education Bantalab Jammu

cance while certain other elements were added or emphasised. The process of transition was a long one and hence it is that *R. A. Scott-James* is justified in pointing out that Yeats' poetry has a beginning, a middle, and an end, like a Greek drama, and it is the beginning and the end which are more prominent and significant. It is only for the sake of convenience—and not that any such clevage or lack of continuity exists—that we may divide Yeats' poetry into four parts, each part being a link in the chain of Yeats' evolution as one of the greatest poet of England. These four phases of his poetic career are :—

(*a*) *The Celtic Twilight period.* The term, borrowed from Yeats' prose romance, *The Celtic Twilight,* is used for the earliest poetry of Yeats. This *Early Poetry* includes poems published in *The Crossways* (1889), *The Rose* (1893), and *The Wind Among the the Reeds* (1899).

(*b*) The poems of *the Middle or Realistic period,* which is essentially a period of transition. To this transition period belong the poems published *In The Seven Woods* (1904), *The Green Halmet and Other Poems* (1910), and *Responsibilities* (1914).

(*c*) *The rich and complex later period of full maturity.* This is the period of Yeats' poetic manhood and his greatest claim to immortality. The chief poems of this period are included in *The Wild Swans at Coole* (1919), *Michael Robert and the Dancer* (1921), *The Tower* (1928), *The Winding Stair and other poems* (1933), *including the Words for Music Perhaps, and the Crazy-Jane* group of poems.

(*d*) *The Last Phase,* covering the poems of Yeats' last years published as *Last Poems and Plays* (1936-39).

A study of this large body of poetry spread over a period of more than fifty years shows a significant, continuous and consistent development. This evolution is to be seen both in theme, tone and technique, and this fact of constant growth makes a comparative study of Yeats' early and later poetry so profitable and fascinating.

Early Themes

Yeats' early poetry, the poetry of the Celtic Twilight period, is frankly escapist. It is pre-Raphaelite and romantic : it has a Shelleyian fluidity and Keatsian richness of colour. From the ordinary world of harsh reality the poet escapes into a dream-world of Irish legend, mythology and folk-lore. The young Yeats lives much in fairyland, and his heroes, Oisin, Red Hanrahan, 'the man who dreamed of fairyland,' etc., are always deserting the real world for the world of *the Sidhe, Daanan children, the Druids,* and the fairies of common superstition. The real world is an unsatisfactory world, a world "more full of weeping than you can understand," and so mortals escape to fairyland where they dance on twilit lawns to strange music. As *Edmund Wilson* notes, the Irish fairies of Yeats are not the fairies of an ordinary folk-tale with which we are familiar, they are different, existing in a different world altogether. "This strangeness, this real other-worldliness of the fairyland of Yeats' poetry, derives partly, no doubt, it would appear, from the

CC-O. Agamnigam Digital Preservation Foundation,Chandigarh

Gandhi Memorial College Of Education Bantalab Jammu

fascinating anthology of Irish fairy-tales which Yeats compiled and edited, from Irish folk-lore itself." But this peculiar fascination mainly arises from the fact that Yeats has made his fairy-world a symbol of the imaginative world of rest and peace and recuperation. It is a delightful, delicious little world, an Arcadia, a land of romance, where a life of reverie, of imagination and solitude is possible. *The Lake Isle of Innisfree, The Man who Dreamed of Fairyland, The Stolen Child,* etc., are the finest of these escape poems. While this early poetry provides escape from the sordid realities of life, "It also brings us into contact with a generally living folkculture and a mythology which has not grown stale and hackneyed by centuries of repetition."

The Fairy-world—Its Atmosphere

Yeats' early poetry provides us with a dream-world into which we escape for the time being from the ugliness and vulgarity of an industrial civilisation into the mists of an imaginary celtic twilight. It is a world of vague and dim landscapes with uncertain half-lights and blurred outlines, a world in which everyday "a Druid twilight sheds." It is a fantastic, unreal world in which there are "shower of moons" which awaken "leafy tunes ;" the woods are plashy, the seas, "star-laden", the boughs, 'have their fruits and blossoms at all times of the year" and where, "rivers run over with red beer and brown beer." Again and again the heroes of the young poet are lured away by fairies to this wonder-land where they dance with them and live them.

Early Style

The style of this early poetry is easy and languid, weighted with clotty metaphors and epithets and showing the influence of Spenser, Shelley, Keats, Tennyson and the Pre-Raphaelites. It is highly coloured, but the colours are pale, shadowy and misty, in keeping with the vague, wistful, nostalgic tone. There is ample of Pre-Raphaelite decoration, there is profuse use of Imagery and word-pictures, but these are merely decorative without any ulterior or symbolic significance. "*His early poetry is over-hung with Pre-Raphaelite tapestro.*" Even when used, Yeats' symbolism is largely traditional, and lacks the complexity and richness of his later mode. The mode of treatment is simple, elementary and direct. "A mysterious atmospheric quality is evoked by an effective arrangement of dainty footed words, speaking in a sweet, mellifluous, feminine voice", and many of the early poems including *The Lake Isle of Innisfree* owe their exquisiteness to this fact. In the first poem of *The Crossways,* we are told "words alone are certain good", and during this period the poet is frequently swept off his feet by the lure of words.

Early Realism—The Connecting Link

However, even this early dream-poetry has within it the germs of the later. Innisfree is not merely a dream-country, it is also an actual Island opposite Sligo which was familiar to Yeats since early boyhood. His treatment of Irish history, legend and folk-lore has

CC-0. Agamnigam Digital Preservation Foundation, Chandigarh

Gandhi Memorial College Of Education Bantalab Jammu

also a patriotic purpose, that of reviving the ancient culture, history and tales of heroism of Ireland. Real Irish rivers, mountains, and valleys, as Knoknemara, Durmahair, Lisadill, appear again and again, and bring this escape poetry into contact with reality. Many of the escape poems thus become patriotic, national poems. Besides this, the very urge to escape into a world of peace and shelter shows an awareness of the "inadequacies of reality, its conflicts and mechinations." The fascination of fairyland is presented as something inimical to life in the real world. Indeed, by the time of *the Man Who Dreamed of Fairyland*, the poet makes it clear that one who lives with the fairies loses sense of the laws of the ordinary human world and the consequences are terrible. The man is "no more wise" after his singing with the fairies. One must not escape from the responsibilities of life in this way, rather he must shoulder them with courage and determination.

The Fusion of Opposites as a Link

Thus the core of reality in the early poetry foreshadows the realism of the poetry to come. The two are inter-related in another way also. The key-note of Yeats' poetry is the bringing together or confrontation of opposites. We have already noticed above the conflict between imagination and reality. In his early poetry, Yeats transfers ancients myths and legends into a modern context. He creates new myths out of old, or endows the old ones with a new significance. Thus while the old Irish legends clustering round Oisin, Fergus, King Goll and Cuchulain, retain their individual characters, they also mirror the poet's personality. Thus there is a mingling of the past and the present, the personal and the impersonal, the racial and the individual. This is what Yeats also does in his later poetry But in the early poetry the method is elementary and simple. The legends are first merely narrated, and the narration is direct in the ballad tradition, and then they are linked up with the poet's personality. In the later poetry, the legends are not directly narrated ; the old images are transferred from their original context, and are linked up with the poet's own experience, and in this way, in their new setting, they acquire a rich symbolic significance.

The Phase of Introspection—Aestheticism

"Yeats began as a late Romantic and Pre-Raphaelite with the additional advantage of contact with the Irish mythological tradition and folk-culture" (*Pinto*). But he did not remain a poet of the celtic twilight for ever, he soon grew out of the fairy-haunted dream-world of his youth. Before the final transition to life and reality took place, there followed a brief phase in which Yeats made his voyage within, withdrawing as much as possible from the contemporary world and enriching his inner life by concentrating on purely visionary themes. In the nineties, he came under the influence of the French Symbolists and the English Aesthetes—Mellarme, Arthur Symons, Pater etc.—and accepted whole heartedly their conception of pure poetry and adoration of beauty. *Mellarme* and the other symbolists taught him that absolute beauty could be created only

CC-O. Agamnigam Digital Preservation Foundation,Chandigarh

Gandhi Memorial College Of Education Bantalab Jammu

through the use of symbols. Yeats now believes in the theory of "art for art's sake" and attempts to write pure poetry, a poetry of pure suggestion, a poetry from which all prosaic elements are banished. *Dr. C. M. Bowra* in his *Heritage of Symbolism* rightly points out, "all preliminaries, explanations, are omitted and the gain in concentrations is enormous." The poetry is fully packed. "*It has some of the direct appeal of music.*" Under the influence of Mellarme, Yeats advocates at this stage "a casting out of descriptions of nature for the sake of nature, of the moral law for the sake of the moral law", and a return to the old way of our fathers. The rhythm of his poetry is no longer the energetic rhythm, as of a man running, of his early poetry, but a, "*wavering, meditative, organic rhythm*" which is the embodiment of imagination "*that neither desires nor hates, because it has done with time.*" His poetry is now to be composed in words as subtle and complex and mysterious as the body of a flower or of a woman. Yeats still uses Irish myths, but now he uses them to express his own states of mind. Thus in *the Song of the Wandering Aengus*, the search of the Irish hero for his beautiful beloved symbolises the poet's own search for an ideal, unattainable Beauty. *The Shadowy Waters*, a poetic drama, may be said to be Yeats' most ambitious work in the aesthetic-symbolic tradition of the nineteen-nineties. Symbolism, highly individual and complex, persists through all Yeats' poetry, but with the *In the Seven Woods* (1904) a turning point is reached in Yeats' career and he strikes a new note of sharp satire and realism. He has made his voyage within, discovered the beauty of the Inner life, but also realised that it is a terrible inhuman beauty, "The world's bane."

Return to Reality—Causes

Various causes in the opening years of the century combine to draw Yeats out of his ivory tower and make him a great poet. His frustration in love, his bitter experiences in politics and in the Abbey Theatre, his involvement in public controversies, all combine to shatter his illusions and produce the harsh, sardonic tone of the poems of this realistic, transitional phase. His dreams are gone, and he has come closer to life and reality, and is conscious of blood aud mire and degradation. The change began with *In the Seven Woods* (1904), and the scope of his subject matter is gradually widened till *The Responsibilities* (1914), "to include ironic commentary on contemporary affairs." "Now instead of the remote mythology of Gaelic legend, he creates a new mythology out of the patriots of 18th century Ireland who still lived in the popular imagination" (*Pinto*). He has come out of an esoteric aestheticism with his powers enriched, and capable of transforming contemporary actualities into the material of high poetry. The splendid Elegy on O' Leary,

Romantic Ireland is dead and gone
It is with O' Leary in the grave.

is one of the finest examples of his new power of including in poetic experience material from contemporary life. His "disembarrassed" will now gradually give place to an inexorable facing of the grim realities of everyday life.

CC-O. Agamnigam Digital Preservation Foundation,Chandigarh

Gandhi Memorial College Of Education Bantalab Jammu

Transition—Change in Style and Technique

The change in subject matter ushers in a corresponding change in style and technique. The disillusionment and bitterness of the rapidly maturing poet is reflected in the sinewy bareness and austerity of his diction. Gone are the days of Pre-Raphaelite colouring, decorative images, clotty metaphors and languid rhythms. His images grow more definite and precise, colouring more brilliant, and there is an increasing tendency to use the common idiom, the colloquial diction, and the speech rhythms, often choppy and harsh. As *Edmund Wilson* puts it, "now the soap-bubble colours vanish : the music of fairlyland dies away : we behold only, earthly and clear, the bare outlines of cold Clare Rock and Galway Rock and thorn," and his verse grows severe, definite and harsh, but at the same time gains in vigour and intensity. Instead of romantic decoration, mythology, and incantatory music of the earlier verse, we get a terse, unadorned language and rhythms of almost Wordsworthian simplicity. His visions now acquire a new austerity, and his expression an almost Dantesque intensity, sublimity, exaltation and epigrammatic concentration. The fine poem *A Coat* is a manifesto of the new art which will no longer evade actualities :

I made my song a coat
Covered with embroideries
Out of old mythologies
From heel to throat:
But the fools caught it,
Wore it in the world's eyes,
As though they'd wrought it.
Song, let them take it,
For there's more enterprise
In walking naked.

The Later Poetry—Increase in Realism

Yeat's powers continued to grow and mature, and his best, richest and most complex poetry was produced when he was over fifty years of age. He comes closer still to life and actuality, and his poetry shows an intense awareness of external reality. The Eastern Rebellion, the Civil War, the turmoil in Ireland and Europe, contemporary personalities, heroes and martyrs, Pearse, Connolly, Macdonagh and Macbride, figure increasingly in his poetry instead of the earlier legendary figures. He thus succeeds in creating new poetical myths out of contemporary politics and events. His personality has acquired an unrivalled richness and power through a new, vital contact with humanity and the world of men. He is sane and clear-eyed and it is this sanity which gives such tremendous power to the poetry of this period.

Complexity of Moods

His attitude to life is complex. He is disillusioned and bitter and wants to escape from the blood and mire and the inevitable degradation of the body and seeks a safe anchorage in the Tower or in Byzentium. But his lust for life is equally intense, and he is

CC-0. Agamnigam Digital Preservation Foundation,Chandigarh

Gandhi Memorial College Of Education Bantalab Jammu

content to live his life over again, even if it be, "to pitch into the frog spawn of a blindman's ditch." It is this complexity of moods and tones that produces the rich and magnificent poems of this period, poems reckoned among the greatest in the language.

Maturity of Style and Technique

There is a corresponding maturing of art and technique. The poet is at the height of his powers, has acquired full control over his material, moves with perfect ease from one dissimilar concept to another, and thus encloses "vast immensities" in little space as in the excellent piece *No Second Troy*. The structure is bony and bare but the image-pattern is complex and rich. Hence the astonishing richness and enduring quality of the poems of this period. The common idiom, the colloquial diction, the speech rhythms of the middle period are still used but in poems like *Sailing to Byzentium* an effect of rare richness is produced by relating daily speech to an incantatory pattern. Glittering, sonorous epithets are now used alternately with "Choppy words", conveying an impression of the stresses and accents of the present reality, as also of the mystery and richness of the past. At every stage of his development, Yeats made profuse use of symbols. In his early poems, he uses vague and beautiful images of flowers, stars, birds and mythical figures as an escape from the ugliness of his age. In the middle period, his symbolism is more complex and contemporary personalities are used as symbols of his revolutionary idealism. Now he creates highly complex and intricate symbols, like the tower and the winding stair symbols, which are both personal and new as well as traditional and evocative. He uses drunkards and lechers—Crazy Jane and Tom, the lunatic—as realistic symbols to express his defiant contempt of ugliness and vulgarity which he called "whiggery"

As we noted earlier, one of the significant features of Yeats' poetry is the confrontation or bringing together of opposites. In the poetry of this complex period, rich and intricate patterns are presented by bringing together new modes of feeling and expression, new ways of emotion and thought, and the inexorable linking together of the past and the present, and the personal and the impersonal. *David Daiches* pertinently remarks, "While in his earlier poetry Yeats merely presented the antimonies of life, in his later life he tries also to reconcile them." However, *Middleton Murry*, *L.C. Knights*, and others do not agree with him and point out that his failure to reconcile these contradictions and thus to achieve an integrated vision, is the root cause of the increasing pessimism of his later poetry.

The Last Phase—Note of Disillusionment

The poetry of *the Last Phase* covers the poems written within a few years of the poet's death. The impression created is not one of fulfilment and harmony. The tone is intensely tragic, and the ironic, defiant gaiety is only a mask to cover disappointments and frustrations. Yeats is humorous, even boisteriously humorous : he is defiantly ironical. But all this heavy, all this gaiety, all this banter is merely a sign of the intensity of his suffering. However, we cannot

CC-0. Agamnigam Digital Preservation Foundation, Chandigarh

Gandhi Memorial College Of Education Bantalab Jammu

agree with those who say that the last phase shows a decline in the powers of the ageing poet. Quite to the contrary, he still has his "eagle mind," his "frenzy" : he has full command over his material and can write with perfect ease. There are no signs of any strain or labour or weakening of effect. The greatness of Yeats lies in the fact that he is in the fullness of his powers upto the very last. But the artist has achieved neither the integration and coherence for the 'phantasmagoria' that passed within his own brain (*Middleton Murry*) nor an integration of his own life with the life of the humanity at large. With time, the artist has grown more and more distinct, more and more a being in his own right, and has more and more lost grasp over the complex world. He is patheticelly conscious of his own isolation when he writes :

But I grow old among dreams,
A weather-worn, marble Triton,
Among the streams.

It is the unconsciousness of this failure to achieve the larger "unity of life," that imparts a peculiar pathos to the epitaph with which his last volume of verses ends :

Cast a cold eye
On life, on death
Horseman, pass by.

CC-O. Agamnigam Digital Preservation Foundation,Chandigarh

Gandhi Memorial College Of Education Bantalab Jammu

10

Yeats' Early Poetry : Characteristic Features

1. *The Juvenilia, 1885*, Immature, boyish poems and poetic plays.

2. *The Crossways, 1889*, including poems first published as "The Wandering of Oisin and other Poems."

3. *The Rose, 1893*, including poems first published as "The Countess Cathleen and other Poems."

4. *The Wind among the Reeds, 1899*, Yeats' aestheticism—The English Decadents.

The Juvenilia—Signs of Promise

Yeats commenced writing poetry quite early in his life while still a student at the Dublin Art School. His father exalted dramatic poetry above every other kind, and so the young poet started, as he himself tells us, turning out romantic poetic plays after plays with incoherent fantastic plots, in the imitation of Shelley and Spenser. *The Island of Statues, Mosada, The Seeker*, etc., are all Arcadian pastorals with enchanted islands, mysterious flowers, timid shepherds, and majestic ice-eyed queens. These early pieces together with three poems on Indian themes—The *Indian Upon Himself, Kanva*, and *Anashuya and Vijaya*—form Yeats' Juvenilia. They were published as school boy exercises in *the Dublin University Review* and most of them have not been published subsequently in any of the collected editions of his works. They represent the shy and arrested expression of his gentle and youthful fancies. The only good that can be said of them is that they show some signs of promise.

"The Crossways"—The First Success

Yeats made his mark as a poet with the publication of his next collection of verses entitled *the Wanderings of Oisin and Other Poems*. The principle work is a long narrative poem in three parts dealing with the life of the Celtic, legendary hero Oisin who was enticed away by the fairy, Fianna, to fairyland, and thus insulated from mortality. The verses in this volume were later revised and published in the Collected Edition as *the Crossways*. The collection consists of short dramatic sketches, meditative and fanciful lyrics, ballads, songs and quatrains. *The Song of the Happy Shepherd, The Stolen Child, Down by the Salley Gardens*, and *The Ballad of Moll Magee* are some

CC-O. Agamnigam Digital Preservation Foundation,Chandigarh

Gandhi Memorial College Of Education Bantalab Jammu

of the finest pieces in this collection. Immature though the work is, latent in it are trains of thought and themes which will keep on recurring with widening significance up to the end of the poet's life.

"The Rose"—Popularity

Yeats' next volume of verses entitled *the Countess Cathleen and Other Poems* (1893) has now been re-arranged and entitled *The Rose* in *The Collected Poems*. The collection includes some of the most widely loved and most commonly anthologized of his poems. It includes the exquisite lyric *The Lake Isle of Innisfree* which cast its spell on *R.L. Stevenson* who wrote of it, "It is so quaint and airy, simple, artful and eloquent to the heart." Commenting on the beauty and fascination of these early lyrics. *A. G. Stock* writes, "If he had died then it would have been easy to believe of Yeats what some have thought of Keats, that he had exhausted his genius." *The Rose* is the central symbol, and the poems are organised round it.

"The Wind among the Reeds"—Yeats' Aestheticism

Yeats' next volume entitled *the Wind among the Reeds* appeared in 1899. Yeats had been taking keen interest in magic, astrology, occultism, theosophy, crystal-gazing, etc., and the volume shows the impact of his new interests. Into the dream world of Irish countryside and folk-lore, he brings in his new loves and the result is, "a work with a haunting cadence and an intangible evanescent charm." The poet had also come under the spell of the French Symbolists and the English Aesthetes of the nineties and the verses in this collection reflect his farthest withdrawal from life and reality. They represent a phase of introspective aestheticism, and mark the consummation of Yeats' early style. The wind here is the central symbol, a symbol of vague desires and aspirations. The volume contains some of Yeats' greatest poetry : it is not recognised as his greatest only because it has been overshadowed by his later work.

Early Poetry—Its Characteristic Features

Such in brief is the early poetry of Yeats. It has certain well-marked features of its own which both distinguish it from, and link it up with, his later poetry. We shall now examine these special features first with reference to content and then with reference to style and technique.

Its Romantic Escapism—Phase of English Influence

Yeats' early poetry is frankly an escape poetry. It takes us into a world of phantasy, a dream-world, a world of Irish countryside, folk-lore, peasant beliefs, and traditions. The poet escapes from the world of reality into an ideal fairy-world of Irish mythology. In the beginning, his dream-world is merely a beautiful ideal region in the thinned out English romantic tradition. The influences on him are English, Arcadian, Spenserian and Shelleyian, and even in his treatment of the Irish themes he displays, "the normal English romantic attitude towards things celtic" (*David Daiches*). There is a wistful longing for a utopia, for a perfect world where the poet may get some rest and quiet from the fever and fret of the real.

CC-O. Agamnigam Digital Preservation Foundation, Chandigarh

Gandhi Memorial College Of Education Bantalab Jammu

The Phase of Irish Influence

But gradually his subject matter becomes more and more Irish and he is able to capture the celtic spirit is distinguished by the intensity of its living faith in what is irrational and other worldly, and it is this very living faith that Yeats now brings to his ideal fairy-world. He is serious about the fairies, has talked about them with Irish peasants for whom they were a concrete experience, and is convinced that they are not mere make-believe, "but a physical reality, and certainly a logical link in the chain of being" (*Stock*). The heroes of his early lyrics again and again escape to fairyland where they find eternal love-making and sweet delights : they dance on twilit lawns to strange music. The refrain to *the Stolen Child* admirably evokes the peculiar charm and unearthly atmosphere of Yeats' fairy-world :

Come away, O human child !
To the water and the wild
With a fairy, hand in hand,
For the world's more full of weeping than you understand.

Its Concreteness—Use of Irish Topography

As *Stock* puts it, Yeats has succeeded in capturing the very spirit of a folk-song, "the spirit which makes it wander round the world without any questioning." Yeats' fairyland is a compensation for the grayness of harsh reality : it is a symbol for the perfect world of imagination, infinitely seductive and delicious. However, solidity and concreteness is introduced into this wonder-world by the use of the actual Irish topography. Thus the man who dreamed of fairy-land stands at Dromahair, wanders by the sands of Lissadell, and muses by Scanavin. Yeats' Innisfree is both a romantic utopia and a real island near Sligo.

Its Vague, Haunted Atmosphere

The world of this romantic wonderland is a misty world of vague, uncertain lights, and dim twilights. The landscape is bare of human habitation : there are woods and pools and lovely hills but neither cities nor cultivated fields. "His world is seen", remarks *Stock*, "not in full sunlight or the clear neutrality of a grey day, but in starlight and twilight, and the unearthly cold light of dawn, and under visionary fires." The human figures are few and belong to ancient times, or to all times. There is a hermit or two, an old priest, and an occasional cottage-dweller in the background. There are Druids and heroes out of old legends, and vaguely medieval queens. But it is thickly populated by supernatural beings, faeries, angelic presences, "wayward twilight companies," and "flaming multitudes" with, "Their long wings, the flesh of their white feet." In *To Ireland in Coming Times;* we are told that, "numerous wizard things" go about his table to and fro. It is a wiery, haunted world in which the natural and supernatural are inextricably blended.

The Under-current of Realism

This early utopian poetry has a dual aspect. It conveys the poet's intense, nostalgic yearning for an idyllic state of being, it also

CC-O. Agamnigam Digital Preservation Foundation,Chandigarh

Gandhi Memorial College Of Education Bantalab Jammu

expresses his equally intense sense that one cannot escape reality in this way. The *Sidhies, the Danaan children, the Druids,* the fairies, have nothing sinister about them, but the mortal, who lives with them, is cut off from the stream of mortal, life and the consequences of such an escape from the responsibilities of life may be terrible. The man who dreamed of fairyland realises that such a life is the world's bane and one, who lives it, finds no rest even in the grave. This very lesson is conveyed with greater force and clarity in *the Happy Townland. Stock* rightly emphasises that the prevailing mood of these escape-poems is one of irresponsible delight, "but there is a faint under-tone of foreboding : as if a child gives his hand to the elemental spirits, innocently in love with their wildness, and another presence is silently aware that their gift to their devotees is an agony of loneliness."

The Note of Disillusionment

Indeed, even at this early, romantic stage of his career, Yeats has an overwhelming sense of the ugliness of actuality and there are a number of exquisite lyrics which express this sense of the inadequacy of life. His discontent with life arises from three causes (1) his monkish hatred for science and the increasing ugliness and barrenness of an industrial civilisation. (2) his consciousness of the conflict and tensions of human life, and (3) the awareness of the passing away of Youth and Beauty as a result of the ravages of time. His hatred for the ugliness of a materialistic age is poignantly and pithily expressed in *the Song of the Happy Shepherd* :

The woods of Arcady are dead
And over is their antique joy.

In *The Two Trees,* the demons hold a glass which, "reflects broken boughs and blackened leaves," and in which, "all things turn to barrenness." "The ravens of unresting thought" come to the poet, and he advises.

Beloved, gaze in thine own heart,
The holy tree is growing there.

In the *Lover Tells of the Rose in His Heart,* all things ugly and broken wrong the image of the beloved, the ideal of her he has in his heart :

All things uncomely and broken, all things worn out and old
The cry of a child by the roadway, the creak of a lumbering cart
Are wronging your image that blossoms a rose in the deeps of my heart.

His acute, heart felt agony at the ravages of Time on Youth and Beauty has been fittingly expressed in *The Ephemera* and *the Falling of Leaves.* Yellow leaves fall round the lovers, and their love is wanning. It is this agony which gives to his early love-lyrics, like *When You Are Old,* a rare intensity of feeling, and a sense of passive suffering.

CC-O. Agamnigam Digital Preservation Foundation,Chandigarh

Gandhi Memorial College Of Education Bantalab Jammu

Note of Patriotism—Use of Irish Legends

The poet makes increasing use of Irish myths and legends. He revives the old Gaelic heroic cycles as well as makes new myths out of the old ones and in this way seeks to bring about both a political and a literary renaissance. Poetry thus fuses with patriotism, and he may fittingly be called the first national poet of young Ireland. In one of his finest political lyrics, he tells us of his ambition :

Know, that I would accounted be
True brother of a company
That sang, to sweeten Ireland's wrong.

and further that,

Nor may I less be counted one
With Davis, Mangan, Ferguson,
Because, to him who ponders well,
My rhymes more than their rhyming tell.

and in *To the Rose upon the Rood of Time*, he expresses his determination to, "sing of old Eire and the ancient ways." He now sings in his poetry of ancient Gaelic heroes, like King Goll, Fergus Aengus, Cuchulain, Queen Maeve, Oisin, etc. The heroic life and death of the passionate Cuchulain, "the Irish Achilles," as *Mr. Alfred Nutt* calls him, fascinated him and Cuchulain becomes a recurrent symbol in his poetry. A number of poems including *The Death of Cuchulain* are devoted to him.

Yeats' Ballads—Their Chief Features

The heroic life and adventures of these ancient, legendary figures form the subject of Yeats' early ballads. Earlier he had advised the young poets of Ireland to choose subjects from their own native land where, "there is no river or mountain that is not associated in the memory with some legend or events," and in the ballads he deals with such local traditions as well as with legends which have a more national character. The *Madness of King Goll* tells of the wandering of Goll, the mad Fenian King, in quest of unattainable beauty. *The Song of Wandering Aengus* has a similar theme : it, too, tells of the search of ideal Beauty on the part of Aengus, the Gaelic god of love and beauty. However, the best of Yeats' ballads on a heroic subject is *The Wandering of Oisin* which narrates how Oisin was enticed away by Niamh to the land of eternal youth where he lived for full three hundred years. But the memory of his race and country disturbed him and he returned, only to fall down dead on the instant. *The Ballad of Father O' Heart, The Ballad of Moll Magee*, etc., on the other hand, have a local setting, and a more local appeal. They have the directness, simplicity, and naturalness of an actual folk song, and Yeats shows considerable skill in the handling of the traditional ballad metre :

Come round to me, little childer
There, don't fling stones at me
Because I mutter as I go ;
But pity Moll Magee

CC-O. Agamnigam Digital Preservation Foundation,Chandigarh

Gandhi Memorial College Of Education Bantalab Jammu
The naivete, the simplicity, the artlessness of these lines from *The Ballad of Moll Magee* need no comment.

The distinctive features of a traditional ballad may be summed up as (*a*) directness and simplicity of treatment (*b*) absence of artifice and elaboration (*c*) complete objectivity and no personal colouring (*d*) community appeal (*e*) tragic tone intensified by the hostility of nature, and (*f*) extreme simplicity of versification. His early ballads must be ranked very high for Yeats has succeeded in them in capturing the simplicity, directness and artlessness of the traditional ballad. They have a communal appeal, dealing, as they do, with local legends and with local tragedies. The world they re-create is real, sad, and fairy-haunted, the real world of the Irish countryside. The use of spoken speech and dialectic words, and speech rhythm endows them with a peculiar charm of their own. They express Ireland in all her mystery, her greatness and her tragedy. They are full of the names of local hills and places, of local and legendary heroes. They are firmly rooted in the soil of Ireland and entitle Yeats' to be considered as a great national Irish poet.

Influence of the English Decadents—Aestheticism

While the ballads represent Yeats' phase of complete objectivity the poems of *The Wind Among the Reeds* represent his rejection of mere exteriority and the farthest limit of his withdrawal within himself. They represent a phase of Introspective aestheticism, a phase of, "art for art's sake," an adoration of beauty for its own sake, a rejection of life and its actuality. Yeats has fallen, though only for a while, under the spell of the French Symbolists like Mellarme, and the English Decadents of the nineties, with whom he came into intimate contact as a result of his membership of the Rhymers' Club, and the poetry of the period is a record of these influences. In the words of *B. Rajan*, the poetry of *The Wind Among the Reeds* is a, "poetry of the twilight, solemn, ceremonious and remote, and yet at the same time intensely and evocatively personal, a poetry which represents the farthest advance of Yeats' movement in the direction of the dream." As *Bowra* points out his absorption in the symbolist movement was so great that we find him, "writing deliberately on a theory." "All preliminaries, explanations, comparisons are omitted and the gain in concentration is enormous." His poetry now is a poetry of suggestion from which all prosaic elements are banished. The poetry is fully packed, it has often the direct appeal of music. In his *Essay on Symbolism* we find Yeats advocating, "a casting out of the descriptions of nature for the sake of nature, of the moral law for the sake of moral law", etc. In other words, he supports whole heartedly *Mellarme's* conception of *"pure poetry."* He now casts out of his poetry, "those energetic rhythms as of men running," and seeks the use of, "those wavering, meditative, organic rhythms which are the embodiments of the imagination, that neither denies, nor hates, because it has done with time." He tries to use complex symbols and his poetry is to be composed of, "words as subtle, as complex, as full of mysterious life, as the body of a flower or of a woman."

The Decadent World-weariness—Rejection of Life

Such doctrines have their full impact on his poetry. The

CC-O. Agamnigam Digital Preservation Foundation,Chandigarh

Gandhi Memorial College Of Education Bantalab Jammu

common things of life are viewed with disfavour, and the predominent impulse is "to be done with time." Poem after poem expresses this feeling of world-weariness, the Decadent *ennui* and boredom. Sometimes "Time drops in decay," at other times, "Time and the world are ever in flight," and at still other times the poet finds,

Time and the world are ebbing away
In twilights of dew and fire.

The poet is frustrated, full of wistful longing, and would like to remake the world "like a casket of gold." No happiness, no love, no beauty is possible in this world, and the frustration can end only with the end of Time :

They will find no other face fair
Till all the valleys of the world have withered away
Until the axle break.

A feeling of weariness, boredom and languor runs persistently through the poems of the volume. It is there in *The Rose of Battle*,

Beauty grown sad with its eternity
Made you and us, and of the dim Grey sea

it is there in *He wishes for the Cloth of Heaven*,

The blue and the dim and the dark cloths
of night and light and the half-light,

and also in *He Wishes His Beloved Were Dead*,

O would, beloved, that you lay
Under the dock-leaves in this ground,
While lights were paling one by one,

Colour-words have been used to create a suitable atmosphere. Previously, Yeats had used ancient Irish myths merely as stories, but now he uses them as symbols to express his personal states of mind. Thus in the *Song of Wandering Aengus*, he uses the old story as a symbol of the poet's search for ideal Beauty. In poems like *the Cap and Bells*, he uses symbols, "which have no precise or intelligible meaning, but which live by their own power and intensity," which convey pure sensation in the manner of the French symbolists.

The Distinguishing Features

It is for all these reasons that *Jeffares* regards *The Wind Among the Reeds* as Yeats', "final poetry for poetry's sake, for beauty's sake, and the swan song of his *fin-de siecle* composition." *I.A. Richards* finds in this poetry a total rejection of life itself. However, such statements must be accepted with caution. For one thing, Yeats' symbolism is, on the whole, more precise and definite than that of *Mellarme* and this precision and exactness results from his Irish interests. Moreover, his symbolism is modified and coloured by his interest in magic and occultism. The English Decadents have been called "spiritual foreigners" for their poetry is exotic and foreign, while that of Yeats is deeply rooted in his own country. He is the national poet of Ireland, deals with Irish themes—mythology and legend—and the hills and dales of Ireland are everywhere even in *the Wind Among the Reeds*. The poetry of the English aesthetes is urban

CC-O. Agamnigam Digital Preservation Foundation,Chandigarh

Gandhi Memorial College Of Education Bantalab Jammu

in character while Yeats is the poet of the Irish countryside. There is, no doubt, much world-weariness and langour but it is Keatsian or Tennysonian rather than that of the poets of the Decadent school. There is no morbidity, and there are some poems of pure joy. It never amounts to a death-wish or a total rejection of life itself. Rather he would like to re-make the world according to his dreams. In the well-known lyric, *The Lover Tells of the Rose in His Heart*, we are told,

The wrong of unshapely things is a wrong too great to be told :
I hunger to build them anew and sit on a green knoll apart,
With the earth and the sky and the water, re-made, like a casket of gold.

The Rendering of Opposites

And this brings us to a consideration of another important feature of Yeats' poetry—its presentation of antimonies or bringing together of opposites. The poet would like to re-make the world, but he would also like to sit "on a green knoll apart." This ambivalence or duality runs through all Yeats' poetry. *David Daiches* admirably stresses the point when he writes in his *Poetry at Present*, "Human activity as opposed to fairy activity, the natural as opposed to the artificial, the familiar as opposed to the remote and strange, the domestic as opposed to the heroic, the contemporary as opposed to the ancient, the transient as opposed to the permanent—these contrasts provide all the themes in *The Crossways* and *The Rose*. The search for a pattern round which to organise his thoughts is the central fact of Yeats' life and poetry, and the presentation of such contrasts is a part of the general tendency to construct a pattern.

Early Style—Pre-Raphaelite and Keatsian

The above discussion clearly brings out that even Yeats' yearly poetry displays a gradual evolution of his powers and a consistent advance towards greater individuality. A similar maturing of powers is also evidenced by the style and technique of the poetry of the period. In one of his earliest lyrics, *The Song of the Happy Shepherd*, we are told,

For words alone are certain good,
Sing, then, for this is also sooth.

During this early period, "words alone are certain good" for the poet and the lure of words carries him off his feet. His poetry is heavily over-loaded with Pre-Raphaelite *decor*. "Yeats' earliest poetry is mainly pre-Raphaelite, in the Tennyson-Rosetti-Morris tradition." The tapesteries of his early work, "the pearl-pale hand," "dream-awakened eyes," "dew-dropping sky," "cloud-pale eye-lids", dew-cold lilies," and the use of colour words, 'golden', 'silver,' 'blue' 'dim', 'grey', 'light' 'half-light', etc., all remind us of Keats, Tennyson and Morris. However, the use of such mellifluous, dainty, soft-footed words helps the poet to create suitable atmospheric effects. It is in this way that his landscapes are bathed in cold, uncertain lights

CC-O. Agamnigam Digital Preservation Foundation,Chandigarh

Gandhi Memorial College Of Education Bantalab Jammu

and half-lights, and an atmosphere to mystery, of phantasy, and of remoteness is evoked.

Early Imagery and Word-pictures

His imagery at this period is purely decorative, rather than functional, and his images come out in troops. His Keatsian word-pictures, as has been well said, have a processional quality. Here are a few examples selected at random : "*Old like the wandering moon,*" "*like coloured Asian birds,*" "*Laughter like murmur of the sea*", wool "*whiter than sea-froth*", the brows of a lady, "*white as fragrant milk*", etc. This is fine pageantry, this is exquisite tapestry, but it has no organic relation with the meaning of the poem concerned. Commenting on Yeats' imagery in his early poetry, *Stock* writes, "At this stage he is more concerned to communicate the images themselves than the thoughts behind them : but many poems repay close study, for, as one image evokes another, they light up other poems and the pattern of the mind grows clear."

Ellmann's View—The Two Styles

As Yeats' style matured and he acquired greater mastery over his craft, he shed more and more of this verbiage and superfluity. The whole trend of Yeats' development as an artist is towards greater simplicity and naturalness, precision and exactness in style and syntex. This is so much the case that *Ellmann* in his well-known work, *The Identity of Yeats* points out that even as early as the nineties Yeats had not "one" but "two" styles. This duality in his manner of expression, the learned critic points out, results from the ambivalence or duality within his own personality. However it may be, Yeats achieves directness and extreme simplicity, almost Wordsworthian, in his ballads like *the Ballad of Moll Magee*, and *The Song of the old Mother*. Definiteness and precision, clearness and intensity, are here achieved by the elimination of poetic verbiage and the use of colloquialism. Words from everyday rustic speech are effectively used and the prose order, more specially in *The Song of the old Mother*, is maintained throughout. Yeats' technical accomplishment is further seen in the fact that visual clarity and concreteness is achieved by the use of imagery drawn from common everyday objects and phenomena. There is greater terseness and concentration.

Music and Versification

It has been said that Yeats had no ear for music, but his poetry belies such statements. He might not have been able to sing, but he certainly had an ear for the cadence of music. "At this early stage, his rhythms are formal, not mechanical, they hesitate often, like a mind feeling its way to exactitude rather than asserting a dogma, but they never lose their music" (*Stock*). There are no false notes, no cluttering with thick consonants where the movement should be smooth and easy. The poet is at ease with a slow, chanting, heroic measure, full of long monosyllables that ring like a ceremonial invocation as in the following :

Turn if you may from battles never done,
I call, as they go by me one by one,

CC-O. Agamnigam Digital Preservation Foundation,Chandigarh

Gandhi Memorial College Of Education Bantalab Jammu

Danger no refuge holds, and war no peace,
For him who hears love sing and never cease.

Sometimes he is solemn, and at other times he breaks into a swift, lighted-heated dance as in the exquisite *The Fiddler of Dooney*. By the time of *the Wind among the Reeds*, we find him experimenting with a long, flexible line, with room in it for hesitations and changes of mood. Sometimes, the verse has a stumbling movement with stresses and pauses almost prosaic, as in the following :

A man with a hazel wand came without sound
He changed me suddenly ; I was looking another way
And now my calling is but the calling of a hound

At other times, the movement is that of solemn incantation :

Being weary of the world's empires, bow down to you,
Master of the still stars and of the flaming door.

A poet's characteristic rhythms are an expression of his frame of mind at the time of writing, and, "Yeats' rhythms at this stage of his work are half-entranced, like a man walking alone lost in a train of visionary thought, or incantatory as if he thought of poetry as a priestly vocation" (*Stock*).

CC-O. Agamnigam Digital Preservation Foundation,Chandigarh

Gandhi Memorial College Of Education Bantalab Jammu

11

The Transition : The Realistic Middle Phase

1. *Adam's Curse, 1902,* published in "the Monthly Review."
2. *The Folly of being Comforted, 1903.*
3. *In the Seven Woods, 1904.*
4. *The Green Halmet and other Poems, 1910.*
5. *Responsibilities, 1914.*

Transition to the New Style

The Wind among the Reeds marks the culmination of Yeats' early style. The collection represents the farthest limit of his withdrawal into a world of dreams, but he soon realised the barrenness of such a withdrawal, and the realisation prepared his mind for that new alignment of forces that was to make possible the poetry of the whole man. With the turn of the century a new wind begins to blow, and the next fourteen years see a gradual transition from Yeats' early manner to the manner of his later poetry, and *In the Seven Woods*— a thin volume of fourteen poems—the poet brings a less "dream-burdened's will to his work.

Causes of the Change

Various factors combined to draw Yeats out of his ivory tower. His frustration in love—Maud Gonne married Major Macbride in 1903—fundamentally reshaped his attitude towards poetry. Bitterness of frustrated love, his dissatisfaction with the Irish people who had hissed Synge's play *The Playboy of the Western World,* the disillusionment caused by the pettiness and meanness of real life which he experienced during his involvement in public controversies, like the Lane-Controversy, his connection with the Abbey Theatre, the selfishness and hypocrisy of Irish politicians, his contact with Synge who advised him, "before verse can be human again, it must learn to be brutal", all helped to bring Yeats down to earth. The poetry of the period shows a keen sense of life and reality and is full of disillusionment, impatience and indignation.

Change in Poetic Ideals

His ideals of art, too, underwent a sea-change. Earlier, he had advocated that the art should liberate themselves "from their age

CC-O. Agamnigam Digital Preservation Foundation,Chandigarh

Gandhi Memorial College Of Education Bantalab Jammu

and from life," and busy themselves with, "old faiths, myths, dreams", etc. But now he believes, "we should ascend out of common interests, the thought of the newspaper, of the market-place of men of science, but only so far as we can carry the normal, passionate, reasoning self, the personality as a whole." In other words, poetry must deal with the whole man—there should be no withdrawal from real life but an acceptance of it and presentation of it. His poetry, therefore equites a new character : his themes become realistic, everything personal and impersonal is included, and treated realistically. The imagination must be rescued from abstractions and in order to bring it closer to reality he presses into his poetry the theatre, patriotism, and the public controversies and prominent personalties of the day, as well as his own frustrations and disillusionments. As he tells us in *The Coat,* his early poetry was made of old mythologies and was covered with embroideries, but now he realises that there is more enterprise in "walking naked." The poem lends colour to *C. M. Bowra's* contention that he turned away with horror from Celtic imagery, folk-lore, mythology and legend, because his manner had been borrowed and debased by a host of imitators. That he was dissatisfied with his earlier manner is also borne out by a letter to Katharine Tynan in which he refers to his earlier poetry as confused, incoherent, and inarticulate. He now deliberately re-shapes his style and makes it more definite and precise. In *The Coming of Wisdom with Time,* he tells us,

Through all the lying days of my youth,
I swayed my leaves and flowers in the sun.
Now I may wither into the truth.

In other words, he now bids good-bye to his earlier pre-Raphaelitism, to his earlier "self-introspection," which he now calls "womanish", and deals with contemporary problems and conflicts and faces truth and reality with courage.

Externality—Presentation of Contemporary Irish Scene

The change which comes over Yeats' subject-matter at this stage may be described in one-word as "externality". He is more and more involved in the confusion of the contemporary Irish scene, and feels an urge to express his own re-action to it. His themes, both personal and contemporary, become more realistic. He no longer lives in Ireland's heroic past, but takes note of contemporary life and events. Thus in the very opening poem of *The Seven Woods,* he refers to the coronation of Edward VII,

I have forgot awhile
Tara uprooted, and new commonness
Upon the throne and crying about the streets
And hanging its paper flowers from post to post,
Because it is alone of all things happy

In *The Adam's Curse,* he deals realistically with a personal experience, and incidentally tells us of his poetic methods. His subject matter has widened, and it has begun to include themes, picked up from the activities of his prose self. As *Stock* puts it, "The descent into an actual time and place is a new departure in his poetry : and

CC-O. Agamnigam Digital Preservation Foundation,Chandigarh

Gandhi Memorial College Of Education Bantalab Jammu

in this book of fourteen poems (*The Seven Woods*) there is a good deal that is new." Not that the old themes have been abandoned, but the newer ones keep intruding. He can still write of *Red Hanahan's Song about Ireland* in his earlier manner, but something has gone wrong, as he tells us,

I have no happiness in dreaming of Brycelinde

In *the Happy Townland*, there are still queens, "Their eyes blue like the ice", but the townland is no longer a utopia of rest and quiet, but "the world's bane." Title after title in the new collection indicates his direct interest in real life. *The Players Ask for a Blessing, Upon a House Shaken by the Land Agitation, The Abbey Theatre, A Drinking Song, To the Wealthy Man Who Promised a Second Subscription, Agitation Against Immoral Literature etc.*, all suggest contemporary setting, and contemporary events.

The Note of Bitterness—Disillusionment

The tone of the new poetry throughout is one of bitterness, disillusionment and frustration. The bitterness arises partly from defeat in love and partly from the frustration "which attended so much of his activity in Irish literary politics". He had his dream of Ireland, but now he found that she did not to his mental pattern, and he could not mould her as he wished. "He was also irritated by the pettiness and meanness of the ordinary citizen with whom his work in Ireland brought him into constant contact. Now there is a bitterness in his poetry that is far removed from the plaintive melancholy of his earlier work" (*David Daiches*), 'Romantic Ireland' of his earlier poetry now becomes a "blind, bitter," and a, "fool driven land". The levelling rancorous mind is at its work :

The weak lay hands on what the strong has done,
Till that be tumbled that was lifted high,
And discord follow upon unison,
And all things at one common level lie.

In *The Adam's Curse* we are told that the common people are a "noisy set" who cannot appreciate the pains and labour involved in artistic creation. His indignation expresses itself in a tone of raillery in the following :

.....My curse on plays
That have to be set up in fifty ways,
On the day's war with every knave and dolt,
Theatre, business, management of men.

Here is almost a sardonic cry at the difficulties which the poet faces and has to over-come :

The fascination of what is difficult
Has dried the sap out of my veins, and rent,
Spontaneous joy and natural content
Out of my heart.

Love Poetry : Complexity of Moods

This very vein of bitterness and disillusionment marks the love-poetry of the period. The tone is more realistic and factual and the

CC-0. Agamnigam Digital Preservation Foundation,Chandigarh

Gandhi Memorial College Of Education Bantalab Jammu

poet's mood more complex. He had been in love with Maud Gonne for quite a long time, and had sung of her earlier as well, as in *The Rose of the World*, but now for the first time we get an individualised portrait of the lady, a portrait remarkable for its realism and effectiveness :

Tall and noble, but with face and bosom
Delicate in colour as apple blossom.

Maud Gonne lives in the poems of Yeats, and her figure stands out with a firm, clear outline. The actual moments, the actual experience, and the actual words, get into his love-poems :

One that is ever kind said yesterday,
"Your well-beloved's hair has threads of grey.

The most elaborate love-poem in the new style is *Adam's Curse*. Its impatience and indignation is very much in the later Yeatsian manner :

Better go down upon your marrow-bones
And scurb a kitchen pavement, or break stones.

The poem reveals the poet's realisation that his love was irrevocable, its object unattainable, his youth gone. The advice in the following results from the bitterness of personal experience :

Never give all thy heart, for love
Will hardly seem worth thinking of
To passionate women, if it seem
certain.

And,

Sweet heart, do not love too long;
I loved long and long,
And grew to be out of fashion
like an old song,

The mood is one of bitterness in,

Pardon that for a barren passion's sake,
Although I have come close on forty-nine,
I have no child, I have nothing but a book,
Nothing but that to prove your blood and mine.

but one of reconciliation in,

Why should I blame her that she filled my days
With misery

The Aristocratic Bias

The Green Halmet and other Poems, ' Marks the completion of Yeats' first metamorphosis" (*Daiches*). He comes nearer still to life and reality. He drops his aloofness entirely, "and becomes a man of the world, a satirist and a thinker with clear-cut, unpopular views (*Stock*). In two poems, *The Maske* and *Brown Penny*, he celebrates the discovery of casual love, a discovery which gathered significance in the poetry of his old age. In two others, he is absorbed in theatre business, sardonically observing his own and other men's follies. His contempt for modern democratic public breaks out again and again.

CC-O. Agamnigam Digital Preservation Foundation,Chandigarh

Gandhi Memorial College Of Education Bantalab Jammu

To his dissatisfaction with the Irish people is now added admiration and respect for Lady Gregory, and he develops his views on aristocracy. The aristocracy symbolises for him not only dignity, not only old values which were so noble, but, "system, order and tradition." Several poems celebrate the proud virtues of aristocracy. The poem *Upon a House Shaken by the Land Agitation* is an attack upon mounting spirit of social equality :

How should the world be luckier if this house,
Where passion and precision have been one,
Time out of mind, become too ruinous,
To breed the lidless eye that loves the sun.

The Green Halmet, says *Stock*, "is pervaded with a haughty contempt for democracy, a feeling for traditional heroic and aristocratic virtues, more positive than anything in the dreamy aloofness of the earlier books." Even the love poems are full of this spirit. Maud Gonne, who would, "have taught ignorant man most violent ways," is pardoned because she is so different from the rabble being so, "high and solitary and most stern."

Celebration of Aristocratic Virtues

Responsibilities further develops the themes and techniques of *the Green Halmet*. "There is a new courage of his convictions, a new consciousness of friends and enemies, a new respect for the fighting will and its weapon, the analytic intellect." Nearly all the poems are full of strength which comes out of a complete confidence in oneself, a confidence which borders on arrogance. The aristocracy is praised again and again as the necessary guardian of art, on whom civilisation itself depends. Throughout his middle and later poetry, Yeats is an uncompromising champion of the big-house tradition, and countless poems are devoted to the celebration of aristocratic virtues both individual and typical. Thus the note struck in *September 13* is anti-bourgeouis : The Irish people,

But fumble in a greasy till,
And add the half pence to the pence
And prayer to shivering prayer.

The poem presents the opposition between the aristocratic and the commercial, the later representing a life of no tradition, and the former a properly patterned life.

Increased Sense of Responsibility

The motto to this collection of verses "In dreams begins responsibility" is the very embodiment of its spirit so much so that *untecker* classifies the poems on this basis. There are poems dealing with (*a*) supernatural responsibilities (*the Grey Rock*) (*b*) social responsibilities (*The "Lane poems"* and the poems dealing with "Play-boy riots") (*c*) personal responsibilities (*Friends*, and poems to Maud Gonne) (*d*) aesthetic responsibilities (*A Coat*), and (*e*) responsibility to responsibilities (the beggar-group of poems).

Increased Maturity : Interlinking of Opposites

The poems of the transition period, more specially those in-

CC-O. Agamnigam Digital Preservation Foundation,Chandigarh

Gandhi Memorial College Of Education Bantalab Jammu

cluded in *The Responsibilities*, show a maturing of Yeats' poetic power and an immense advance in technique. The poet has achieved mastery over his craft, and many of the poems in this collection give us a foretaste of the technique of his later poetry. For one thing, he is now able to transform prosaic contemporary themes into fit subjects for poetry. A contemporary event is first transformed into a personally felt emotion, and then is imparted an impersonal significance. He thus constantly moves from the topical to the general, from the personal to the universal with perfect ease and confidence. This aspect of his art is best illustrated by *Upon a House Shaken by the Land Agitation*. The house concerned is *Coole Park*, the residence of Lady Gregory, where Yeats had passed many a happy summer, and had found peace and shelter. The occasion for the poem was provided by a reduction of rent ordered by the court in the interest of the tenants. The poet was intensely moved, and felt that it was not a blow for Lady Gregory alone, but for the "big-house tradition", a tradition, which had been the guardian of past glory, art and culture. He then proceeds to speak of the blessings of big houses to human civilisation. In this way, the particular is invested with universal significance, and the past, present and future are inter-linked. This very inter-linking, this very transmutation of the personal and the particular into the general and the universal, is also seen in *No Second Troy*, one of the finest lyrics in the series. Maud Gonne is linked up with Helen and Deirder both in her beauty and her destructive power. The presentation of opposites is a marked feature even of Yeats' early poetry. But now he does not merely present the opposites, he also tries to re-concile them. Thus in *The Friend* there is an extraordinary blend of bitterness and forgiveness, and in *The Peacock* the discordant and the incompatible are reconciled in the fact that it is the hard, desolate rock that nourishes the beautiful peacock :

The wind-beaten, stone-grey,
And desolate Three Rock
Would nourish his whim.

This capacity to move with perfect ease from one opposite concept to another is a certain proof of growing imaginative powers. It reminds us of Donne at his best.

Vast Concepts Enclosed within Short Space

The maturing of Yeats' powers is also seen in the fact that he is now able to enclose "Vast immensities" within the limited span of a short poem. This very vastness of scope is seen in *No Second Troy* referred to above, and the vastness is achieved by inter-linking the destructive beauty of Maud Gonne first with Helen, whose beauty was responsible for the destruction of Troy, and then with equally destructive beauty of Deirder of the Irish Mythology. This terrible beauty is then seen as a part of the cyclic process of history :

Why, what could she have done, being what she is ?
Was there another Troy for her to burn ?

The occasion is particular, but vast suggestions are thrown out as Maud becomes a symbol not only of beauty and its destructive forc

CC-O. Agamnigam Digital Preservation Foundation,Chandigarh

 Gandhi Memorial College Of Education & Training Jammu

but also of the cyclic movement of time. *The Cold Heaven*, generally regarded as the finest lyric in *the Responsibilities*, is a short piece of twelve lines only but the concepts which it encloses "transcend the accredited limits of a lyric." Many different emotions—desire, terror, desperation—all intensely felt, are expressed and closely interwoven. *Hone* praises it for its "controlled fury", and points out that it owes its power to its intensity and immediacy. The complex emotions of the poet are "not argued but presented." The poet realises with intense agony of spirit that his love has been futile. Despair fills his soul, he imagines himself a ghost, and is terrified at the thought of unjust punishment :

Ah ! when the ghost begins to quicken,
Confusion of the death-bed over, is it sent
Out naked on the roads, as the books say, and stricken
By the injustice of the skies for punishment ?

Mythopoeic Gift

Yeats was gifted with a rich mythopoeic imagination. He could use old myths, as he did in his early poetry, simply as stories for his narrative-verse ; now he modifies them to suit his purpose, or creates new myths out of old. In *No Second Troy*, he creates the new Maud Gonne myth and links it up with the Helen and Dierder myths. In *the Magi* he transmutes the well-known Biblical myth into an entirely new one and invests it with a new significance. The Biblical wise men following a star themselves become stars gazing intently at the bestial floor. The expectation of an imminent miracle is thus suggested :

And all their eyes still fixed, hoping to find once more,
Being by Calvary's turbulence unsatisfied,
The uncontrollable mystery on the bestial floor.

Thus the approach of some terrible event is suggested. Some uncontrollable and, therefore, destructive, mysterious event, an event as epoch-making as the birth of Christ, but bestial in its nature, is imminent, and the Magi, turned stars, are watching expectantly for it. Thus the poet has created a new myth out of the old one, and invested it with a terrible significance.

Use of Metaphysical Techniques

The poem illustrates two other aspects of the poetic technique of Yeats' maturity. In the manner of the metaphysicals, he now brings together opposite images and links them up effectively. Thus the Magi come,

With all their ancient faces like rain-beaten stones

the word 'ancient' suggests something soft and grey, while 'rain-beaten stones' gives the suggestion of hardness and firmness of outline. This very bringing together of opposites is also seen in the following from *'the Cold Heaven'* :

Suddenly I saw the cold and rook-delighting heaven
That seemed as though ice burned and was but the more ice.

The Magi also illustrates the poet's habit of concentrating the entire poem on a single image in the last line, which shines in its

CC-0. Anamnagar Digital Preservation Foundation,Chandigarh

Gandhi Memorial College Of Education Bantalab Jammu

solitariness like a single star in the sky. Thus the entire poem is focussed on the epithet "bestial" in the last line with all its suggestive significance. This technique has also been used effectively in *No Second Troy* where every line leads up to the image in the last, the core and centre of the entire poem :

Troy passed away in one high funeral gleam
And Usna's children died.

This concentration on a single key-image is more effective than elaborate description or a multiplicity of images.

To admirable poem *To a Shade* represents yet another aspect of the poet's technique. The thought moulds, "the stanza-pattern in the first verse, and the pattern sets the model for the succeeding stanzas : thus in the first stanza, pattern depends on thought, whereas in those that follow the thought is disciplined to fit the pattern that has been worked out in the initial verse" (*David Daiches*). The stately movement of the verse, the monumental phrasing, and the undulating movement of the poem, which comes to a climax at the end of each of the first two verses and then to its over-whelming final climax at the end of the third and last stanzas, show Yeats at his most impressive. The poem also displays "the metaphysical quality" of being able to take-up more than one attitude at a time. Thus in the third line of the first stanza the attitude is both elegiac and ironic :

If you have revisited the town, thin shade,
Whether to look upon your monument
(I wonder if the builder has been paid).

Use of Colloquial Diction and Rhythms

In the poetry of the period under study, the poet leaves his ivory tower, comes down to earth and loads his verse with everyday events and facts. This coming down to earth is accompanied with an increasing use of the language of common man, of a colloquial diction, and of speech rhythm. The pre-Raphaelite *decor* and word-painting is denounced and given up. As *Edmund Wilson* puts it, "Now the soap bubble colours vanish, the music of fairyland dies away, we behold only, earthly and clear, the bare outlines of, "cold Clare rock and Galway rock and horn." In middle life, he set himself to learn a new vocabulary and new techniques. He strips his language of all poeticism, uses prosaic words from everyday speech, and relies more and more on the stark essence of thought. His dictions grows colloquial, harsh, rugged and prosaic, as in *the Hour before Dawn :*

A cursing rogue with a merry face,
A bundle of rags upon a crutch.
Stumbled upon that windy place.

It has the run of everyday speech. The effect of harshness is created by the use of words like 'cursing', 'rogue', rags', 'crutch', etc., with recurring 'r' sounds. His words are prosaic, common place, and the syntax, too, is that of ordinary, everyday speech. The words may be plain and ordinary, but there is poignancy and intensity in them :

CC-O. Agamnigam Digital Preservation Foundation,Chandigarh

 Gandhi Memorial College Of Education Ranbir Jammu

A woman Homer sung
That life and letters seem
But an heroic dream.

Austerity : Absence of Ornament

There is an immense advance in the precision of imagery and syntax. The poet practises absolute economy of means and his verse acquires a hard bony structure. In *the Mask* there is just the barest statement of theme without any ornament or superfluity that makes the poem so extra-ordinarily effective." Directness, economy, precision are the keynotes of Yeats' style at this stage, and as a result his verse acquires a masculine vigour and athletic sinewness. There is bareness and nakedness, but it is combined with intensity and poignancy of emotion and intricacy of design. As the poet tells us in *the Coat,* all mythological embroideries are thrown over-board and he likes to walk naked.

Epigrammatic Terseness

His style acquires an epigrammatic terseness and concentration which **Edmund Wilson** praises as almost Dantesque :

To write for my own race
And for reality.

or *Through all the lying days of my youth*
I swayed my leaves and flowers in the sun :
Now I may wither into the truth.

The poet is now able to sustain a grand manner through sheer intensity without rhetorical heightening. This precision and exactness is also seen in his imagery. His images are no longer, vague, misty, vapoury and hollow, but are remarkable for their clarity and definiteness of outline. Thus in *The Magi* and *The Cold Heaven* the imagery is solid and clear cut like "rain-beaten stones".

Prose-rhythms

The poet's rhythms, too, are no longer incantatory, but come closer to the rhythms of normal everyday speech. Thus in *the Adam's Curse* the lines run along like a prose conversation accidentally falling into rhyme and metre :

Better go down upon your marrow-bones,
And scrub a kitchen pavement, or break stones,
Like an old pauper, in all kinds of weather.

Chief Features : Summing up

The main features of the poet's middle style and versification may be summed up as :

1. Bareness and nakedness—absence of all superfluity and ornamentation—combined with intensity and intricacy.
2. Conversational and colloquial ease—use of prosaic words from everyday speech.
3. Masculine vigour instead of feminine sentimentality.
4. Precision and definiteness in style and imagery.
5. Epigrammatic terseness and concentration.
6. Speech rhythms instead of the incantatory rhythms of the earlier phrase.

CC-O. Agamnigam Digital Preservation Foundation,Chandigarh

Gandhi Memorial College Of Education Bantalab Jammu

12

The Later Poetry of Yeats : Maturity and Complexity

1. *The Wild Swans at Coole, 1919*
2. *Michael Roberts and the Dancer, 1921*
3. *The Tower, 1928*
4. *The Winding Stair and other Poems 1933, including the poems grouped under "Words for Music Perhaps", and "A Woman Young and Old".*

Increased Mastery over Style and Technique

With *the Responsibilities* Yeats had completely freed himself from his earlier, immature style and manner, secured mastery over his craft and greater confidence in his powers, and fought his way into the 20th century. His later poetry shows but an increased mastery over the style and techniques of the middle period. It represents a perfection of the trends that were noted in the earlier chapter. There is greater intricacy and complexity of pattern combined with greater simplicity of style and manner. Yeats is one of the greatest of English poets by virtue of the poetry of this rich and complex period.

No Repetition or Weakening of Powers

There were those like *C. L. Wrenn* and *Forrest Reid* who criticised *the Responsibilities* as merely topical verse and saw in it a marked, "fall off both in inspiration and expression." They found in the volume a lack of spontaneity and lyrical impulse, and a general weakening and exhaustion of Yeats' poetic powers. However, a failing poet repeats his patterns, and there is no repetition in the next volume of verses that Yeats published. *The Wild Swans at Coole* is the best answer to such critics.

"The Wild Swans at Coole"—Increased—Self-Control—No Bitterness

The Wild Swans at Coole represents Yeats' return to a period of comparative calm. He had been conscious of his responsibilities to Ireland, and in the earlier volume had come out with an outspoken and forthright defence of Hugh Lane, Synge and Parnell. The selfishness and pettiness of the Irish people and politicians had enraged and embittered him, and there were frequent bursts of indignation. Synge had told him that poetry should be brutal before it could be humane, and in the poems in defence of Hugh Lane, he

CC-O. Agamnigam Digital Preservation Foundation,Chandigarh

Gandhi Memorial College Of Education Bantalab Jammu

often grew brutal as in the poem, *To a Wealthy Man Who Promised a Second Subscription, etc.*, and even in *September 1913.* Such brutality was needed, for he was fighting a storm and had to defend his friends. But by the time of *the Wild Swans at Coole* the storm has blown over, and there is a return to calm and tranquility. The calm, tranquil summers, "sheltered from the worlds annoy", he had passed at Coole park and the sobering influence of Lady Gregory are reflected in the placid, picturesque landscape of the very opening poem of the collection :

The trees are in their autumn beauty
The woodland paths are dry,
Under the October twilight, the water
Mirrors a little sky :
Upon the brimming water, among the stones,
Are nine and fifty swans.

Here and there the poet might grumble as in *the People,*

'What have I earned for all that work, I said,
'For all that I have done at my own charge' ?
The daily spite of this unmannerly town.

but the anger is always subdued and there is no bitterness in it. The poet has acquired control over his passions and can keep his head. His self-mastery is seen in the dignity and unbiased self-analysis of poems like *Ego Dominus Tuns.* The poem presents the conflict between the poet's self and anti-self leading to a searching self-analysis.

The Swan-symbol

The Swan is a re-current symbol in the poetry of the period. The swans symbolise first, the life-force. Their hearts do not grow old, and their vigour is such that they climb the air instead of flying through it. Secondly, they stand for the union of the time with the timeless, the finite with the infinite, the individual soul with the Supreme. Thirdly, they stand for inspiration, for imagination, for the dreams of a poet. Fourthly, they represent glorying in passionate experience, the lust of the flesh and the lust of the eyes and the pride of life. Fifthly, they symbolise the solitary soul moving on its lonely journey through life. As *Stock* emphasises, "It is not a different swan standing for a different idea each time, nor yet a code-word for a fixed idea, but the same swan acting in different ways, much like a living bird : there is a cluster of thoughts which affect each other, and now one, now another, is in front."

The Note of Reminiscence

The Wild Swans at Coole contains, according to *D. Daiches,* some of Yeats' finest poetry of reminiscence often constructed in long irregular verse-paragraphs, which he handles with great skill—he draws more and more on family traditions and memories in an attempt to relate his past to his present through a common tradition that links him with his ancestors. "The Pollexfens—Alfred, William, and George—stand through his verse adding family pride as a unifying emotion." The finest example of this poetry of reminiscence is the

CC-0. Mumukshu Bhawan Varanasi Collection. Digitized by eGangotri

Gandhi Memorial College Of Education Bantalab Jammu

poems *In Memory of Major Robert Gregory*, and *Stock* regards it as, "the most genuinely commemorative of all the great English elegies." Robert Gregory was the son of lady Gregory and Yeats sorrow is real, but its expression is subdued as is required by decency and good manners. The poet first recalls three other friends individually —Lionel Johnson, Synge and George Pollexfen—and then paints Robert Gregory as he lived and moved in his own country with such a passion of admiration that all the sorrow is that such a man should have passed away from the world.

Aloofness from the World situation

The Wild Swans at Coole was published in 1919 and surprisingly enough there is not a single reference to the Great War, and this according to *Stock*, shows that "Yeats was not an English poet", but an Irish poet rooted in Irish soil. While English poets re-acted variously to the war, which was a tremendous, collective experience for them, Yeats remained aloof from it. There is no reference to it even in the elegy on Major Gregory who died in the war. In *An Irish Airman Forsees His Death*, his cold and measured appraisal,

Those that I fight do not hate,
Those that I guard do not love.

must have appeared singularly alien to English readers at the time. When asked for a war poem, his cold answer was:

I think it better that in times like these,
A poet's mouth be silent, for in truth
We have no gift to set a statesman right.

However, we cannot fully endorse the views of *Stock*, for in the next collection of verse presently to be considered, he shows enough consciousness of the world-situation.

The Love-lyrics

The collection *i.e.*, *The Wild Swans* contains a number of fine love-lyrics as well. Growing old is the theme of some of them. The living beauty is for younger men, and not for old men like the poet who has become a, "Triton worn out with dreams". But there is some consolation. Men improve with years, and those who have paid the price of service to Beauty (both artistic and physical beauty is suggested) will,

.....Dine at journey's end
with Landor and with Donne.

However, the poet's heart is still young in the group of poems addressed to Maud Gonne. The poet now sings "stubborn with his passion," and there is a brief, intense, but controlled, explosion of passion in lyrics like, "A Deep-sworn Love", and, "Thoughts form Propertius." The taut, fully shaped beauty of these love-lyrics has been admired by one critic after another.

"Michael Roberts and the Dancer"—Awareness of the Contemporary Scene

Michael Roberts and the Dancer, 1921, a brief and not very memorable collection has three remarkable poems—*Easter 1916*,

CC-O. Agamnigam Digital Preservation Foundation,Chandigarh

Gandhi Memorial College Of Education Bantalab Jammu

The Second Coming, and *A Prayer for My Daughter*. *Easter 1916* is in the nature of a palinode. *In September 1913* the poet had sung his grief for romantic Ireland which he felt was dead and buried with O' Leary. He had expressed his contempt for the Irish who added pence to pence, and prayer to prayer, and could not appreciate heroism or nobility of character. But it were these very people who rebelled against the might of the English, knowing fully well that defeat and death was certain. O' Leary, Emmet, and Wolf Tone of the earlier poems were romantic heroes in line with Irish heroic tradition but the sixteen who were executed now and whose death the poet mourns in the lyric were a mixed lot, drawn from that very middle class upon which the poet had always looked down upon with contempt. But they had met death heroically, and out of their noble sacrifice, says the poet, "a terrible beauty is born." Their heroic self-sacrifice transformed them utterly. The expression "terrible beauty" is a contradiction in terms and is characteristic of Yeat's metaphysical habit of bringing together of opposites.

Myth-making Habit

The poem also illustrates the myth-making habit of the poet. His mythopoeic imagination transforms and modifies old myths to suit his purpose as well as makes new myths. Thus in the opening lines of the poem,

I have met them at close of day
Coming with vivid faces
From counter or desk among grey
Eighteenth century houses.

the impression created is that of some legendary or mythological figures coming out of the dead past and taking part in the activity of the present.

The Note of Foreboding

The Irish rising sank into the mind of the poet, and merged with his whole philosophy of history. Henceforth, the horror of violence and bloodshed haunted him, and his horror reinforced by the grim spectacle of the war is expressed in a number of poems. As *R. A. Scott James* puts it, "The spectacle of war in Europe and war in Ireland and quarrels between well-meaning men induced bitter reflections." Thus in *the Second Coming* the thought is still one of violence and destruction, but the setting is not Ireland but the world at large. The poet feels that the present historical cycle is drawing to a close and the doomsday is near :

Things fall apart : the centre cannot hold
Mere anarchy is loose upon the world.

The intensity of the poet's vision gives to the poem the force of a prophetic utterance. Judged against this threatening background, Yeats' *A Prayer for My Daughter* gains in strength, "which makes the appeal to custom and ceremony something more than nostalgia for an aristocratic past" (*B. Rajan*). The field of vision, no doubt, narrows to the personal, but there is the weight of historical consciousness behind it.

CC-0. Panjab Digital Library Digital Preservation Foundation,Chandigarh

Gandhi Memorial College Of Education Bantalab Jammu

"The Tower" and "The Winding Stair"—Full Maturity

The Tower and *The Winding Stair and other Poems* include the finest poems of Yeats ; Yeats is one of the greatest of English poets because of the poems included in these volumes. Poems like *Sailing to Byzantium, The Tower, Meditations in Time of Civil War, Nineteen Hundred and Nineteen, Leda and the Swan, Among School Children, A Dialoque of Self and Soul*, etc., are the sheer products of genius. They have greatness in them. By clarity of conviction and mastery of technique Yeats has reached the height of his power. He had mastered his craft, words obey his call, and he writes with perfect ease and lucidity. He has already framed his *System*, his philosophy, enunciated in *the Vision*, this has provided him with a framework round which to organise his thoughts, and hence the rare imaginative intensity and power of his poetry. The maturity of the poet's art is seen in the fact that he again and again brings together opposites and is able to harmonise them, or weave them into a pattern. Thus in the admirable *Sailing to Byzantium*, which opens *The Tower* group of poems, the great contraries of youth and age, life and death, change and the changeless, and nature and art are brought together and each is shown as necessary for the completion of the other. In *The Tower* we get the antithesis between the physical decay in old age, and the mature mind "excited, passionate, fantastical." Further, the poet unites in the poem the imagined and the actual fusing daylight and moonlight in "one inextricable beam." The boundaries between the actual and the legendary have been obliterated. In *Leda and the Swan* we get a fusion of history, myth and vision. In compressing so much within a little span, the poet reaches perfection.

The Tower and Winding Stair as Symbols

The tower and the winding stair are the key-symbols round which are organised a cluster of images. The tower symbolises solicitude, asceticism, night, and solitary intellect. The winding stair symbolises aspiration ascending upto heaven. It also symbolises the movements of the philosophical "gyres". According to *Daiches*, the winding stair is at once the symbol of progress combined with repetition, a mark of the transition from youth to old age. Attached to these symbols are many private associations and highly evocative images. In this way, the poems gain in richness and complexity of texture.

Brutality and Coarseness

The poems illustrate Yeats' capacity of saying fine, brilliant things which startle and surprise. Often he achieves the ease and brilliance of a good conversationalist :

Where got I that truth ?
Out of a mediums mouth
Out of nothing it came,
Out of the forest loam.

The poet writes with confidence : and he is conscious of his power, but this consciousness makes him plain spoken, and not only that, it

CC-O. Agamnigam Digital Preservation Foundation,Chandigarh

Gandhi Memorial College of Education Bantalab Jammu

often betrays him into brutality and coarseness. At other times, he adopts a mocking tone, and arrogantly mocks even at the wise and the good and the learned :

I declare my faith,
I mock at Plotinus' thought,
And cry in Plato's teeth.

Vein of Bitterness and Pessimism

Besides this vein of coarseness and arrogance, a vein of bitterness, of despair and pessimism also runs through *the Tower* group of poems. The poet has been brooding long and deep over violence and bloodshed both in Ireland and in the world at large and his thoughts are consequently gloomy and despairing. *Nineteen Hundred and Nineteen* is a heart-breaking poem. Lovely things have all gone, now days are "dragon ridden", and everywhere there is violence :

Violence upon the roads : violence of horses. "Meditations in Times of Civil-War" is full of bitterness. He broods on the tragedies enacted on the "laborious stair" of "the stark Tower" ; he has fed his heart on fantasies, it has grown brutal from the fare and so finds,

More substance in our enemies,
Than in our love.

Renewed zest for life

The bitterness and frustration of the poems of *the Tower* volume was caused as much by his brooding over Irish quarrels and the world situation as from ill-health. By the time of *The Winding Stair*, he had fully regained his health, and his re-newed zest for life is reflected everywhere. In *the Dialogue Between Self and Soul*, the poet's self chooses life even if it were to pitch, "Into the frog-spawn of a blind-man's ditch." The poem with its choice of life, is in sharp contrast with the choice of death in *The Tower*. As *Unterecker* emphasises, "Images of sterility" dominate *The Tower*, "regeneration and sexuality" act as shaping forces in *The Winding Stair*. "The focus is primarily on things masculine and political in *The Tower*, on things feminine and aesthetic in the *Winding Stair*."

Crazy-Jane group of Poems—Their Sexuality

The poems of *The Tower and The Winding Stair* are difficult and intellectual, but most of the poems grouped under the heading *Words for Music Perhaps* and a *Woman Young and Old* are distinguished by their simiplicity and directness. In these poems, Crazy-Jane, lusty and coarse, Jack, the Journeyman, and Tom, the lunatic, are everywhere. Yeats has been charged with revelling in coarseness and sexuality in these poems. There is, no doubt, that occasionally there is frank discussion of sexuality showing that the poet has not forgotten his youth and the excitement of living. Thus in *The Parting* and *A Last Confession* there is a frank glorying in sexuality which can come only from, "a foolish, passionate old man," and he asks, "why should not old men be mad ?"

CC-O. Agamnigam Digital Preservation Foundation,Chandigarh

Gandhi Memorial College Of Education Bantalab Jammu

How can, I, that girl standing there,
My attention fix,
... ...
... ...
O, that I were young again
And held her in my arms !

Their Simple Manner and Profound Philosophy

Though the lines occur in *Politics*, a short lyric included in *the Last Poems and Plays*, they vividly bring out the tone of the poems under consideration. However, it would be wrong to say that there is all sexuality in these poems. As a matter of fact, as *Stock* points out, Yeats has put his profoundest philosophy in the mouth of Crazy-Jane and Tom, the lunatic. "To put a philosophy in homely terms and sing it light heartedly takes a completer understanding than any other way of expounding it." Philosophy cannot be reduced to simpler terms or sung more triumphantly than in the following :

I had wild Jack for a lover
Though like a road
That man pass over,
My body makes no moan
But sings on :
"All things remain in God."

Crazy-Jane is the mouth piece of Yeats' philosophy that wholeness is the union of opposites, a union which according to Crazy-Jane is achieved in the act of love. Fair and foul are near of kin, flesh and spirit demand each other, and "nothing can be sole or whole/that has not been rent." Crazy-Jane is not so very crazy after all. She is the medium through which the poet has expressed the profoundest truths in the simplest manner.

Later Poetry : Its Richness and Complexity

The distinctive feature of Yeats' later poetry is richness, complexity and intricacy. This richness arises, according to *Jeffares*, from, "the fullness of Yeats' life, because his style was reaching maturity at the same time as his life." This richness arises more particularly from his blending together of images drawn from widely divergent sources and from different layers of experience. The poems are organised round some central key-symbol ; but round that symbol there is a cluster of images highly evocative. Thus the tower symbol in itself is highly evocative, and suggestive. It puts us in mind of Shelley, Milton, Samuel Palmer and many others and in this way there is considerable heightening of effect. The swan and the winding stair are other key-symbols. Round these key-symbols are placed other subsidiary symbols which carry their own associations with them. The result is an impression of continuous vastness, expansion and complexity. As we read the poems, specially *The Tower* group of poems, layers after layers of experience unfold themselves each widening the horizon with increased aesthetic pleasure. Evocative words and phrases from other writers are used at times with increased [illegible] symbols

CC-O. Agamnigam Digital Preservation Foundation,Chandigarh

Gandhi Memorial College Of Education Bantalab Jammu

is used with different meanings in different contexts. Thus the swan-symbol has been used in a number of poems, but in each poem it carries a different connotation and evokes different associations. The effect created is one of immense vastness and richness. In this way, the poems are inter-locked and the study of one poem throws light on the subsequent poems using the same key-symbol. Yeats' work is one organic whole.

Procession of Images

Round these key-symbols, as pointed out above, are grouped a number of images. Yeats' images at this period of his maturity tend to come in endless procession. Not that a number of images are used together one after another, but that one image gives rise to another. Thus in *the Prayer for My Daughter* the Helen image evokes the image of Aphrodite who "rose out of the spray" and chose, "a bandy-legged smith for man." This improper union at once suggests Maud-Gonne's union with MacBride, and in this way the past is linked up with the present and the personal with the impersonal. This imparts an unrivalled richness and intricacy to the texture, and is a source of immense aesthetic pleasure for the careful reader. The word 'careful' is to be emphasised for it requires attention and concentration to follow Yeats' mature poetry, but the labour is worth while and rewarding. Yeats is not obscure, but rich and complex and hence difficult for the uninitiated reader.

Simultaneous Compression and Expansion

This brings us to a consideration of another peculiar feature of Yeats' later poetry. Yeats brings together varied and disparate images from different levels of experience and different levels of history and is able in this way to enclose incredible vastnesses within the limited space of a short lyric. Thus in the brief *Leda and the Swan*, the union of the Swan and Leda symbolises the union of the spiritual and the physical, of the human and the superhuman, of the god Zeus and a woman, of the mortal and the immortal. The reference to "burning roof and tower" puts one in mind of Helen and the destruction of Troy, which in its turn suggests the destructive beauty of Maud Gonne. Thus the past and the present are interlinked, and the poet's mastery is seen in his compressing such immensities in so little space. In this way, there is simultaneous compression and expansion, a miracle of art.

Reconciliation of Opposites

Indeed, the greatness of Yeats is seen in the fact that his mind now moves with great agility from one disparate concept to another, and the poet succeeds in bringing together and reconciling the antimonies of life. Such opposites as youth and age, spirit and flesh, knowledge and power, the past and the present, creation and destruction, change and immobility progress and fixity, etc., are all fused into a single whole. As *David Daiches* puts it, such contradictions are not only rendered, they are also reconciled.

The Metaphysical Note

The learned critic calls such bringing together of life's antimo-

CC-O. Agamnigam Digital Preservation Foundation,Chandigarh

Gandhi Memorial College Of Education Bantalab Jammu

nies a metaphysical habit of mind, for it is a characteristic feature of the poetry of Donne and his school. This very metaphysical habit of mind is further seen in the sudden tonal shifts of his poetry. We have already noted above that in the third line of *the Elegy on Major Robert Gregory* the tone is at once Elegiac and ironic. The short lyric *Men Improve with Years* opens on a note of calm serenity but soon changes to the poignant, burning intensity of the poet's despair at his vanished youth. Similarly, the poem *Mad as the Mist and Snow* opens on a note of serenity and calm, detachment. But the tone soon changes first to one of desire and wistful longing and then to the deep agony and despair of the last stanza.

The Mythical Element

The later poems display Yeats' mythopoeic imagination to its best advantage. No modern poet, says *Stock*, "has so much of the ancient mythopoeic gift as Yeats". He had always exploited classical and Irish mythology to the full, but now we find him creating new myths out of the lives of the people he knew. The poet is constantly seen in a reminiscent mood, constantly thinking of his relatives, friends, and fellow-workers. His imagination works on their lives or episodes in their lives and transforms them into something new, heroic and wonderful. Thus in *The Tower* poem his imagination works on various episodes connected with the lives of the people who lived around the tower and invests them with a new glory, beauty and symbolic significance. In the stories of Hanrahan and Mary Hynes the poet reads the story of his own life, and creates out of them personal myths of great charm. In *Easter 1916*, the impression is created that the people whom the poet has met "at close of day" belong to a past age, but have come out to play their parts in the present. The suggestion is thus thrown out that the—the common men and women whom Yeats knew—had the heroic grandeur of the legendary figures of the past. It would be needless to cite further examples of the mythopoeic imagination of the poet transforming the petty and the common place and investing it with heroic grandeur. Poems like *Leda and the Swan* concentrate his whole sweeping conception of history into a gigantic myth that is a creation of his own, for though the figures come from ancient chronicle and legend, the pattern they are set in gives them a fresh significance.

Increased Command over Language

The poet's mastery over his craft is further seen in the fact that words obey his call and he uses them like a master with perfect ease and self-confidence to express swift transition in thought, often highly abstract thought. Words belonging to different levels are brought together and absorbed. Thus in *The Tower*, a poem pitched up to a heightened key, he can assimilate such colloquialism as "lock, stock and barrel," and uses expressions like a "dog's tail" to convey his bitterness at his loss of youth. Such sudden descent from the lofty to the earthly, says *Stock*, "is a dramatic use of language, which delivers judgment by changing the perspective." Even his occasional coarseness and brutality is a reflection of his increased command and self-confidence.

CC-0. Agamnigam Digital Preservation Foundation,Chandigarh

Gandhi Memorial College Of Education Bantalab Jammu

Austerity of Diction

His language has lost the pre-Raphaelite decorativeness of his earlier days, and has grown more trenchant and adoptable to a wider range of ideas. He can now put "the starkest facts into the starkest words." Though his characteristic manner of expression is still symbolic and oblique, yet, when it suits him, he can combine it effectively with a direct forthright statement of facts. His language is cold, bare, hard and clear-cut, but he also gives full value to melodious words, casually exploiting the riches of the language without forcing it. He was a laborious, painstaking artist, and his purpose was to convey his thought clearly and precisely. His "style is stripped, and entirely depended on the intense life of the mind, for which it (his style) has been moulded into a perfect instrument." When he is difficult it is because of the thought and not because of the expression which is always clear and often has the virtues of direct, unaffected speech.

Momentum of Natural Speech

In one of his letters to *Prof. Grierson*, Yeats emphasised that the syntax of a poet must have a "natural momentum," and this is much more important than mere "simplicity of vocabulary." Yeats realised that without a "natural syntax, studied simplicity can be as artificial as studied grandiloquence." He, therefore, laboured hard to capture the 'natural momentum in the syntax" and the poetry of the period is a measure of his success. A Yeats' sentence is often spoken thought developing as it moves. Take for example :

An affable irregular,
A heavily-built Falstaffian man.
Comes cracking jokes of civil war,
As though to die by gun shot were
The finest play under the sun.

"Here is objective report with implied comment, and it would be impossible, by doing away with metre, to put it in a sentence more concisely clear. It differs from conversational talk only by the absence of every unnecessary word." Yeats has practised absolute economy without destroying 'the natural momentum' or the movement of natural speech. He maintains the formal pattern without losing the naturalness of phrase. "Yeats' later work always has the authentic ring of speech although he writes in metre" (*Stock*). The poems of the period have so much of nerve and movement that they seem to belong organically to actual life. In the words of Yeats himself, 'it is all speech rather than writing."

Metre and Melody

Yeats' later poetry also shows his skilful manipulation of the most varied stanza-patterns. As some one has rightly remarked, the credit of freeing the English lyric from the tyranny of the Iambic must go to Yeats. Prasing his skill in versification, *Stock* emphasises that no modern poet has mastered traditional stanza-patterns of the kind that Chaucer handed down to English poetry through Spenser and the Cavaliers, and no poet of any time, has written stanzas at

CC-0. Panjab University Digitized by eGangotri Heritage Foundation Chandigarh

Gandhi Memorial College Of Education Bantalab Jammu

once so rich in music and so compact in thought and phrase." Musical speech, accompained by a stringed instrument, had been his pre-occupation since earliest days, and as a result his ears were trained and sharpened to the stress and cadence of poetry. In this way, his lyrics have acquired an individual singing note, they are not actual songs, but there is a lilt in the words which is very near to music. *"They sing or chant themselves from sheer rightness of sound."* The lyrical tune is not imposed but grows from the words themselves, and this despite their intricacy. "The lightness of song comes not so much from simplicity as from a kind of assurance, when the tongue finds speech for what is believed in the bones, whether or not it echoes a common faith."

Variety of Stanza Forms

At this time the Octosyllabic line is much in favour with the poet, partly because of its effectiveness in epigram, and partly because of its conversational suggestions. *David Daiches* notices an increase of freedom in the handling of rhythms, combined with a growing originality and variety in stanza-forms. He makes increasing use of a technique so commonly used by Donne : the thought moulds the pattern in the first stanza, and this stanza-pattern becomes the model for the succeeding stanzas. His poetry is often cast in long irregular verse-paragraphs which he manipulates with great skill ; he is equally at home in handling of the both long and short lines.

Themes of the Later Poetry

The Tower and *the Winding Stair* group of poems include, by common consent, the finest flower of Yeats' genius. There are two central themes : (1) pre-occupation with age and the vanishing of youth and beauty, and (2) the crisis of the present civilisation seen as part of the cyclic process of history. *Stock* defines the theme of his later poetry as, "a wrestling match between the soul in eternity and the soul in time, or the self or the heart as he variously calls it." This antimony between the two aspects of human personality is resolved by taking an extra-temporal point of view *i e.*, by contemplating a reality lying outside time, as in the poem *Sailing for Byzantium.*

Its Organic Unity

However, it may be, the poetry of the period is a very mixed bag. Myth, history, politics, art, philosophy, friendsip, love—the range of his subject matter is immense. Yet all is fused into a single whole by his vision. And this is the true measure of his greatness. He himself realised that all his life he had been saying the same things in so many different ways.

CC-O. Agamnigam Digital Preservation Foundation,Chandigarh

Gandhi Memorial College Of Education Bantalab Jammu

13

The Last Phase : "An Old Man's Frenzy"

Cast a cold eye,
On life, on death,
Horseman, pass by—1938

1. *The Full Moon in March, 1935.*
2. *Last Poems and Plays, 1936-1939.*

The Two Strains : No Decline in Powers

The Poems of this period include the collection of verses entitled *the Full Moon in March*, published in 1935, and the volume of verses including the poems written during 1936-1939, and published posthumously as *Last Poems and Plays*. As *F. R. Higgins* points out there are two strains running side by side in the poetry of the last phase : One, simple, bucolic, Rabelaisian, the other, intellectual, exotic or visionary. We may add that often in the same poem the two strains meet. He dances with joy, with gay abandon, and revels in sexuality, but at the same time also conveys his vision of life. *C. M. Bowra, Stephen Spender*, and *D. S. Savage* notice in the *Last Poems* a decline in Yeats' poetic powers. *Bowra* finds in them a simplicity both in tone and texture and adds, there is not in them, "even the stern, majestic utterance of his mature work." *D. S. Savage* criticises *the Last Poems* and says in them, "we have the glorification of violence and war, the celebration of sexuality, the same inner emptiness revealed either in an expression of a sense of personal futility or in the insistence upon a hysterical and nihilistic exultation." Such opinions arise only from a superficial reading or prejudice. Such fine poems as *Lapis Lazuli, The Municipal Gallery Revisited, The Statues* and *A Bronze Head* are in themselves a sufficient refutation of such criticism. Simplicity in vocabulary and diction does not mean triviality, and "the rich, dark" poems of the last phase continue to be as complex in poetic technique as the poems of the previous phase.

Tragic Tone : Stoic Defiance

The tone of these 'rich, dark' poems is tragic, even their gaiety is not merely ironical : it is the reverse, the other side of the tragic. This intensely tregic tone arises from three causes : the

CC-O. Agamnigam Digital Preservation Foundation,Chandigarh

Gandhi Memorial College Of Education Bantalab Jammu

poet's awareness of increasing age, of the vanishing of Youth and Beauty as a result of the ravages of Time, his consciousness of social reality and the catastrophe that threatens the world, and from a feeling that his friends are no more and the past order and tradition have vanished. It is as if the poet sitting somewhere at a vantage point outside time or on the, "hill of the Muses", surveys the human civilisation, penetrates deep into the social, political and historical forces and realises the contradictions inherent in the human scene. He sees "blood and mire" all round, but finds consolation in his philosophy of the revolution of the gyres or the cyclic process of history.

All things fall apart, and are built again,
And those that build them again are gay.

Thus the tone is not one of despair or pessimism but one of stoic defiance and resistance to the destructive force out of which, as *F. L. Lucas* points out, tragedy is born. His own epitaph, quoted at the top of the present chapter, vividly brings out the mood of the poet in the last phase. It is a mood of defiance, of cold detachment which looks on life and death undisturbed. Horsemen are symbolic of bravery and heroism, and is like a horseman that Yeats faced life upto the very end, unworried as to what death had in store for him.

The Poet's Longing for Passionate Experience

The poet was growing old in comfortable circumstances. He was happily married, he was above want, and had achieved fame and recognition. He had achieved an understanding of life and its problems, but this worried him. His letters to Olivia Shakespeare at this time again and again show that he feared that, 'knowing all', he would, "grow to nothing", that understanding would make him incapable of passionate experience, of that passionate excitement which is the source of all poetry. Since all his questioning was at rest, he would grow more and more serene and satisfied, and thus his poetic vein would dry up. That is why we find him repeatedly praying for 'passion' for 'folly', the sources of poetic inspiration :

O' what I am, that I should not seem,
For the song's sake a fool ?

And in A *Prayer for Old Age*, he exclaims,

I pray

... ...

That I may seem, though I die old,
A foolish, passionate Old man.

This very prayer is repeated in *An Acre of Grass*, in *What then ?*, in *Are You Content ?* and is implicit in a host of other poems. The poet wishes to remake himself, prays for a frenzy proper to an old man, in short, longs to be a passionate old man, for 'passion' means capacity for fresh personal experience and fresh poetry. He repeated this prayer so earnestly, and made such earnest attempt to rejuvinate himself that, says Stock, it kept his mind active to the last days of

CC-0. Mumukshu Bhawan Varanasi Collection. Digitized by eGangotri Digital Preservation Foundation, Chandigarh

Gandhi Memorial College Of Education Bantalab Jammu

his life and made him, of all poets who have written of old age, the least tranquilizing and the most exhilarating"

Passionate Indignation

As a result of his earnest prayers and constant efforts, the poet underwent a process of renewal. He could attain the frenzy 'proper to old men', he could re-make himself. His passions returned, and the first to return was rage, his capacity for indignation at the vulgarity, the coarseness, and the brutality of life. In the verses included in the volume *A Full Moon in March*, his anger rages over things, natural and supernatural, "and much of it is set to swinging, irresponsible tunes, suggesting not so much anger as a delighted realisation that he could still be angry" (*Stock*). This makes *Parnell's Funeral*, the bitterest political poem of Yeats. Parnell was a popular Irish hero, but as a result of a sex-scandal the people turned against him and dragged him down. The entire episode was an exhibition of the unreasoning hatred of mean minds ; it excited the poet's imagination and taught him the meanness of popular passions. Indignantly he cries out,

Hysterico Passio dragged this quarry down.
None spared our guilt, nor did we play a part
Upon the painted stage, when we devoured his heart.

Parnell was a great hero and patriot destroyed his own people ; this meant that an age of heroes was giving place to the tyranny of the unthinking mob ;

An age is the reversal of an age.

The era of the legendary heroes of old was coming to an end and was being replaced by the chaos of dark passions. The bitterness in the poem is the bitterness of disillusionment.

Glorification of Sex

In *the Supernatural Songs*, the most passionate poems in the collection, he sets forth his philosophy impersonally, through the person of Ribh, an heretical Irish monk. He is impatient of the universal tolerance of Christian lore, "and denounces all formulated thoughts of God as fiercely as any Puritan denouncing image-worship." He glorifies hatred for, "Hatred of God may bring Soul to God." One is reminded of Donne, for in *the Supernatural Songs* there is the same religious passion, and the same violence of sexual imagery. Yeats protests against the Christian ascetic's separation of the body and the soul, and asserts that man becomes the image of God through intensity of passion, and not through denial of it. "Eternity is passion", and sexual love is a part of the divine essence :

As man, as beasts & the ephemeral fly begets,
Godhead begets Godhead,
For things below are co ... ...

Sexual love is a copy of divine love, imperfect only because of the imperfections of our earthly life. Lovers freed by death from their gross bodies may attain to a perfect union as angels do. The

CC-0. Agamnigam Digital Preservation Foundation, Chandigarh

Gandhi Memorial College Of Education Bantalab Jammu

idea possessed him, and sexual union seemed to him, "the most perfectly attainable copy of divine ecstasy." Therefore, the poet asks, "Why should not old men be mad ?" and wishes to be young again :

How can I, that girl standing there,
My attention fix
... ...
... ...
But O that I, were young again,
And held her in my arms.

Nostalgic Yearning for the Past

The last poems written in the last four years of his life are a magnificent return to his former vigour and zest for life. They show a greater range, says *Stock*, a greater, "intensity of feeling and variety of style than any book he had written yet". It is true that his most violent personal experience was all in the past. He would never know again the violence of his passion for Maud Gonne, the intensity of his devotion to lady Gregory and Coole Park, nor grieve for anything in human history as he had grieved for the burning down of the old Irish houses and the disappearance of the "big house tradition." But his mind was richly stored with memories, the past was still alive in his mind, and these memories, both personal and impersonal, fire many a fine piece in *the Last Poems*. *The Municipal Gallery Re-visited* is the finest of these poems of reminiscence. Memories of the past cluster round him, memories which are in his very blood, and which revive past dreams, past ideas and past conflicts. His nostalgia for a vanished past imparts a tragic atmosphere to the whole poem. Memories are personal but they are narrated in such a way that they acquire a general and universal significance.

Brooding over the Contemporary Scene

Some of the best of these last poems are written out of his brooding over history and the contemporary scene. The years from 1936 to 1939 were years of frustration, years of growing realisation that another war was in the offing and war hysteria and the fear of air raids kept on mounting. The atmosphere was tense, and the worst was apprehended. In one poem after another, Yeats broods over the impending crisis, and speaks with detachment and aloofness as if he were a voice outside Time. In *the Gyres* he foresees the end of civilisation. *The Old Rocky Face*, a sculptured stone-head, symbolises the poet's inner consciousness', stillness in the centre of Time's flux, and the impassive gaze of the poet. The poet stands aloof like the Rocky Face, links up the present with three thousand years of history, and sees physical and moral downfall :

What matter though numb nightmare rides on top,
And blood and mire the sensitive body stain.

And further,

Conduct and work grow coarse, and coarse the soul..

But all this does not matter. The poet does not despair. He does

CC-O. Agamnigam Digital Preservation Foundation,Chandigarh

Gandhi Memorial College Of Education Bantalab Jammu

not give way to pessimism. Rooted in his philosophy of the cyclic process of history, and the revolutions of the gyres, the poet is sure that what has been, must be once again, and the old values he loves are sure to revive, for,

The workman, noble and saint, and all thing run,
On that unfashionable gyre again.

In his earlier poetry he had escaped from the present into a fairyland : now his philosophy itself becomes a sort of fairyland providing him with an escape from the frustrations of the present.

Inhumanity of the Last Poems

In *Lapis Lazuli*, the three Chinamen climb a high mountain peak, look at the tragic spectacle, and are gay,

Their eyes mid many wrinkles, their eyes,
Their ancient, glittering eyes, are gay.

There is, no doubt, that in all great tragedies, tragedy is a joy to the man who dies. But to most readers, such poems would appear cold-blooded and inhuman. "We that look on but laugh in tragic joy," must certainly be unpalatable to those who are the victims of that tragedy. *Louis Macneice* has charged Yeats with "a constitutional inhumanity." *Stock* agrees with this estimate and admits that, no doubt, there is certain hardness in the last poems, "the spirit of Yeats' poetry is not compassionate." However, we may add that Yeats is warm and full of feeling when he speaks of Irish men and women, at least of those whom he knew and remembered. "He could not feel for abstract multitudes, but his heart throbs with humanity and love where there are personal associations." When he thinks of his dead friends as in *Beautiful Lofty Things*, in *The Municipal Gallery Revisited*, and in a host of other poems, his verse is full of poignant regret and throbs with human feelings. Then he forgets his stand out of time, then he is no longer a disembodied voice out of the Timeless, but a living human being whose glory was that he had "such friends." His cold detachment is overcome and his voice grows lyrical and passionate. He may not have compassion for common suffering humanity that our modern sensibility fosters, but, "in such personal, particularised generosity of feeling no modern poet stands anywhere near Yeats."

The Reconciliation of Opposites

A Bronze Head, one of the finest poems of the last phase, was inspired by a sculptor's study of Maud Gonne in her old age. The poem is both a portrait and a re-interpretation of her character in the light of his fuller understanding of all that she stood for. Her beauty symbolised for him the highest ideals and perfections of the Greek-world, but her actions linked her up in his mind with mob fury and violence. He tried to re-concile the two in the earlier *No Second Troy* by blaming an unworthy age for her violence. But now he explains her conduct with reference to the supernatural. She seems to him to have been guided and controlled by some supernatural power. Now it seems to him as if some supernatural eye looked through her :

CC-0. Agamnigam Digital Preservation Foundation,Chandigarh

Gandhi Memorial College Of Education Bantalab Jammu

Or else I thought her supernatural :
As though a sterner eye looked through her eye
On this foul world in its decline and fall.

In the last phase, as in the earlier ones, the poet seeks to re-concile the opposites, or the antimonies of life. In this poem, and in several others, he has recourse to the supernatural to resolve the conflict. The influence of the philosophy of Plotinus is strong upon him, and he often takes an extramundane and an extra-temporal point of view. Writing from outside time, "he achieves the final resolution of opposites". (*David Daiches*).

The Fusion of the Natural and the Supernatural

In his poems on sexual passion there is a similar fusion of the natural with the supernatural. He finds the animal and the divine, the soul and the body, to be but shadows of one another. This duality runs through the admirable lyric *The Wild Old Wicked Man* and the ballad-lyric sequence *The Three Bushes*. For the lover the body and the soul are not different, as they derive from the same source, the divine, the supernal old man somewhere in the sky. It is on a woman's breast that the torn, restless soul of the wicked old man finds rest and peace. However, it may be noted that such rest is only for a while. "The conflict is resolved only for the time being. A permanent solution eludes the grasp of the poet."

The two Eternities of Man

The most careful and explicit expression of Yeats' faith is to be found in the admirable concluding poem *Under Ben Bulben*. The poet believes in the immortals, and in man's "two eternities of race and soul," and in the integrity that is achieved only through battle. He believes that the human life is meant to realise "the profane perfection of mankind" through these two eternities. Art expresses visions of divine perfection, and man should try to achieve that perfection. The poet believes that the present phase of civilisation is coming to an end, and exhorts Irish poets and artists to re-create it from the most ancient elements of Irish life :

Irish poets, learn your trade,
Sing whatever is well made.

The poem ends with the poet's epitaph quoted above, which expresses his confidence and determination to meet whatever may come to his soul from eternity.

Difficulty and Obscurity : Causes

The Last Poems have been criticised as obscure. They may not be obscure, but they are certainly difficult to follow. This difficulty partly arises from the condensed language—usually simple in vocabulary but packed with meaning—and partly from abrupt transitions in thought, but chiefly from the "sheer concentration into his phrases of years of passionate and lonely thought." Everything that is superfluous is discarded, while everything significant in a given situation is absorbed and pithily expressed. Further, he moves

CC-O. Agamnigam Digital Preservation Foundation,Chandigarh

Gandhi Memorial College Of Education Bantalab Jammu

swiftly through different phases of time and calls up discordant and dissimilar images after images with their manifold associations, from different levels of history. Thus the poems gain in intricacy and richness of texture, but the result is increased difficulty for the reader. This is seen in that admirable, but very difficult and even obscure poem, *The Statues*. The imagery and the symbols concentrate within themselves layers upon layers of meaning. The ancient is linked up with the present and an effect of the continuity of time is created. The Grecian statues suggesting order and precision are linked up with the figure of Cuchulian rich with associations of heroism. The mention of Pearse links up the past with the present. The phrase, "lineaments of a plumet measured face" suggests the classic beauty of Maud Gonne. Not only that, Buddha is brought in to create an eastern atmosphere, and the cat Grimalkin brings with it suggestions of medieval magic and witchcraft. All this complexity and intricacy of the image-pattern treated with great terseness and compression, all these sudden transitions from one level of history to another, result in much difficulty for the readers.

The Nature of Yeats' Philosophy

This very obscurity is further increased by the peculiar nature of Yeats' philosophy, which is a combination of medieval magic and oriental mysticism. "The central thought of the poem is recondite, for in it the poet has concentrated a vast range of lonely thought and feeling". Yeats' philosophy is peculiar to him, it is highly individual and not traditional. For the general mind darkness and emptiness are symbols of terror and negation of life, but for Yeats. "Where there is nothing there is God." The spirit of God, the infinite, moves where there is darkness and emptiness. The thought is new and strange, and hence the difficulty which is experienced in following such poems as *the Statues*.

The Assimilation of the Poet's Philosophy

However, philosophy creates difficulty only so long as it is not assimilated and does not become a part of life itself. The philosophy which makes *the Statues* so very difficult creates no difficulty in *the Long-legged Fly*, for by that time it has passed into the very nerves, the very marrow-bone of the poet. It has been fully assimilated and so, "The words move with ease, the images are living and natural, the abstraction vanishes into them so completely that one wonders how it had ever seemed obscure, and yet in gaining clarity it loses nothing of its depth" (*Stock*).

Symbols of the Last Phase

Thus the last poems combine simplicity of vocabulary and diction with complexity and intricacy of image-pattern and profundity of thought. Another thing to note is that the elaborate symbol system of *the Tower* and *the Winding Stair* has disappeared, as the rose symbol had vanished earlier. There is no mention at all of any swan. He still uses symbols, but he picks them us as they come to hand, from legend, history or common everyday life, and

CC-O. Agamnigam Digital Preservation Foundation,Chandigarh

Gandhi Memorial College Of Education Bantalab Jammu

invests them with a new significance and depth of meaning. "His thoughts turn again and again to the supernatural, and everything he touches is a lense through which to focus the supernatural." It is with reference to the supernatural that the poet now seeks to resolve the antimonies of life.

Conclusion

The Last Poems are our warrant for asserting that the poet was constantly "re-making himself", constantly rijuvenating himself and his outlook. They are great, for their creator has succeeded in retaining the frenzy "proper to an old man", and, "an old man's eagle mind." He retained the fullness of his powers upto the very end, and the poems under study are an expression of that power. We cannot agree with critics who see in them a falling off, a decline.

CC-O. Agamnigam Digital Preservation Foundation,Chandigarh

Gandhi Memorial College Of Education Bantalab Jammu

14

W. B. Yeats : Symbolism ; Influence of the French Symbolists

Yeats : A Great Symbolist

Arthur Symons dedicated his book *The Symbolist Movement in Literature* to Yeats and called him, "the chief representative of that movement in our country", and other critics have agreed with him. Thus *W. Y. Tyndall* says that Yeats was a symbolist and he was a symbolist from the beginning of his career to the end. We would first examine the nature and function of a symbol and then consider Yeats' own use of them and the influence of the French Symbolist Movement on him.

Symbolism : Nature and Function

Symbols are essentially words which are not merely *connotative*, but also *evocative* and *emotive*. In addition to their meaning, they also call up or evoke before the mind's eye a host of associations connected with them, and are also rich in emotional significance. For example, the word 'lily' merely connotes a 'flower, but it also evokes images of beauty and innocence. It also carries with it the emotional overtone of pity resulting from suffering or oppression. In this way, through symbols a writer can express much more than by the use of ordinary words ; symbols make the language rich and expressive. Concepts which by their very nature are inexpressible can be conveyed in this way. Thus a symbol can be used to convey "pure sensations", or the poet's apprehension of transcendental mystery. That is why *C. M. Bowra* regards symbolic poetry as a kind of mystic poetry, a poetry in which the poet tries to convey his sense of the mystery of life. *Edmund Wilson* defines symbolism, as an attempt by carefully studied means—a complicated association of ideas represented by a medley of metaphors—to communicate unique personal feeling." In symbolic poetry the poet communicates (1) unique personal feeling and (2) he makes use of image—words for the purpose. Symbolism is essentially an oblique or indirect mode of expression which suggests much more than is actually described or asserted. It deals with the Infinite and the Absolute, and, in the words of Yeats, gives "dumb things voices and bodiless things bodies."

Symbols : Their Kinds

Symbolism is an oblique mode of saying things, and hence it

CC-O. Agamnigam Digital Preservation Foundation,Chandigarh

Gandhi Memorial College Of Education Bantalab Jammu

is that symbolic art is difficult, complex and even obscure. Symbols may be of two kinds (*i*) *traditional* and (*ii*) *personal*. Traditional symbols are stock symbols which have been in general use. For example, 'rose' is a traditional symbol of beauty, and has been used by poets from the earliest times. As most readers are familiar with such stock symbols, their use increases the evocative pleasure of poetry without introducing elements of complexity or obscurity. Personal symbols, on the other hand, are devised by the poet for his own purposes, to express the vague fleeting impressions passing through his mind, or to convey his own sense of the mystery of life. They express the poet's experiences, often mystical in nature. As the readers are not familiar with such symbols, they create difficulties for them, though at the same time they enhance the richness of the language.

The French Symbolist Movement

Much has been made of the influence of *the French Symbolist Movement* on Yeats. Symbols have always been used by poets. William Blake, a symbolist and mystic, uses the tiger as a symbol for the beauty and mystery of the reality at the back of the sensuous. However, symbolism as a conscious movement did originate in France as a re-action against naturalism and the precision and exactitude of the 'naturalist' school represented by Zola. The French symbolists, headed by *Mellarme*, condemned mere "exteriority", and laid great emphasis on, "the treatment of the sensations" or the representation of the vague, fleeting impressions that constantly pass before the mind's eye. It meant a withdrawal from life, a concentration on inner experience and its expression through the use of symbols. '*Arthur Symons*' views in this connection are worth quoting : "The doctrine of mysticism with which all symbolic literature has so much to do, of which it is all so much the expression presents us with a theory of life which makes us familiar with mystery, and which seems to harmonise those instincts which make for religion, passion and art, freeing us at once of a great bondage."

Its Influence on Yeats : His Theories

Yeats did not know French and it is doubtful that he ever met *Mellarme*. Whatever knowledge of the French symbolistic technique he had was derived at second hand through *Arthur Symons'* translations of the works of *Mellarme, Villiers* and other French symbolists or through discussions with him. His own theories of symbolism are derived wholly from those of Arthur Symons. After meeting with him in the nineties, he repudiated his former theories of art. Earlier, he had advocated that Irish writers, to serve the cause of Irish nationalism, should revive Celtic mythology and legend. They should fix upon their memories the appearances of mountains and rivers and make it visible in all their arts. But now he advocated the ideal of art for art's sake. He advocated a rejection of all, "Impurities, curiosities about politics, about science, about history, about religion. Mere exteriority was

CC-O. Agamnigam Digital Preservation Foundation,Chandigarh

Gandhi Memorial College Of Education Rantalab Jammu

to be rejected in the interest of concentration on inner experience. This return to imagination implied a new technique of expression. "We must cast out of serious poetry those energetic rhythms, as of a man running," and the use of, "those wandering, meditative, organic rhythms, which are the embodiment of the imagination, that neither desires nor hates, because it has done with time." Art must be freed from all that is casual, "from all character and circumstance." Further, he advocated the use of symbols, "You cannot give a body (*i.e.*, expression) to something that moves beyond the senses, unless your words are as subtle, as complex, as full of mysterious life, as the body of a flower, or a woman." Words were to be used for their evocative and emotive value so that the poet might convey his complex states of mind, his apprehension of the absolute, or the vague, fleeting sensations constantly passing through the mind."

Symbolism in the "Wind among the Reeds" : Its Complexity

The influence of these theories is clearly seen in the *Wind among the Reeds*, 1898. Yeats had also used symbols in his earlier works as well, but the early symbolism was quite simple, traditional and elementary. Thus his Innisfree symbolises a utopia, a country of the mind, where one can live in peace, away from the fever and fret of the world. In the *Rose group* of poems, the rose is a traditional symbol of love and Beauty. Yeats uses it for absolute Beauty, for absolute Peace, and evokes a sense of suffering, a nostalgia for something unattainable. More often than not, the suggested meaning is stated explicity by the poet himself. When he poetises some Irish legend as the wanderings of Oisin, the poet himself takes care to explain the suggested or symbolic significance of the legend. But in the poems of the volume *the Wind among the Reeds* where he still uses Irish legend and mythology, his symbolism becomes personal, more suggestive and so more complex. He now clothes, "his personal feelings and emotions in an elaborate garb of mythological symbolism." As he himself tells us, in this volume, "personal emotion is woven into a general pattern of myth and symbol." Particular moods of the poet's consciousness are personified and given Irish names. Thus Aedh, Hanrahan, Robertes etc., are used as symbols to express the poet's own love, pain, suffering, and ecstasy. The poems, one after another, deal with an absolute Beauty seen by the poet in an impersonal vision, but invested with a profound personal significance. And his vision of impersonal Beauty always takes the form of Maud Gonne. The Sidhe, the Fairies, Aengus, the Celtic gods, the shadowy horses, all have traditional mythological significance, but Yeats infuses them all with a personal meaning and significance. Thus Sidhe, the defeated Gaelic gods, are creatures of imagination and are used as symbols to emphasise the severence between the real and the imaginary. Thus there are two plains of meaning : one traditional for the uninitiated reader, and the other personal and symbolic. Yeats' expression thus gains in richness and complexity.

Yeats and the French Symbolists : Distinguishing Features

However Yeats' use of symbols differs from that of the French

CC-O. Agamnigam Digital Preservation Foundation,Chandigarh

Gandhi Memorial College Of Education Bantalab Jammu

symbolists in several ways. For one thing, he soon grew out of the French influence and returned once more to life and reality. His next volume of verses, *The Seven Woods*, marks the beginning of this change, but he continued to use symbols upto the very end. Yeats was a symbolist from the beginning, and he remained a symbolist upto the end. It was not the French influence which made him a symbolist. As *V. K. Narayan Menon* puts it, "He stayed outside the movement, watching it from outside, and making use of its methods." He went to it merely in search of a new aesthetics.

Modifying Influence of Magic and Nationalism

Secondly, his symbolism is different from the French symbolism as it is mixed up modified and by (1) his belief in magic, and (2) by his nationalism. In his *Essay on Magic* he tells us this : there is a *Great Memory* and a *Great Mind*, and the purpose of his poetry is to evoke this great memory and this great mind. In his use of symbols, his theories of magic play a great part. Thus the symbol becomes for him, "a worker of wonders, a caller-up of angels or of devils." Often his symbols are both poetic and magical and cannot be understood without reference to his theories of magic. Thus he himself tells us that his Michael Robertes is fire reflected in water, Hanharan is fire blown by the wind, and Aedh is fire burning by itself.

Precision and Solidity

Moreover, his symbolism is deeply rooted in Irish mythology and legend and this gives it a precision, a definiteness, a clarity which is lacking in French symbolism. His symbols are not vague and blurred, but have definite visual forms, and so are less obscure. Yeats describes his symbols in all their elaborate details, as in the following :

> *"I hear the Shadowy Horses, their long manes ashake,*
> *Their hoofs heavy with tumult, their eyes glimmering white.*

We do not find such concrete details, such descriptions, and the resulting solidity, in the symbols of Mellarme and other French symbolists. *Edmund Wilson* rightly points out that, "Yeats in transplanting his symbolism to Ireland gave it a strange and national quality." As *W. Y. Tyndall* puts it, his symbols differ from those ordinarily employed by the French, "in that they are traditional. systematic, more arbitrary and definite in outline"

All-pervasive Key-symbols

There is yet another characteristic of Yeats' symbolism which distinguishes it from French symbolism. His symbols are all pervasive. There are certain key-symbols round which a number of poems are organised and each succeeding poem throws light on the previous poems and "illuminates their sense." Thus in *the Rose Volume* of verses rose is the key symbol. In these poems, rose symbolises intellectual Beauty, beauty of women, more specially that of Maud Gonne, austerity, and also Ireland. Such symbols are not suddenly adopted but have their roots in mythology and legend. Similarly in *the Wild Swans at Coole*, the swan is the ever-recurring symbol. Another recurring symbol in Yeats' poetry is Helen symbolising

CC-O. Agamnigam Digital Preservation Foundation,Chandigarh

Gandhi Memorial College Of Education Bantalab Jammu

destructive beauty, and the linking-up of Helen with Deirdre and Maud Gonne imparts to the poems like *No Second Troy* an unimaginable vastness, complexity and continuous expansiveness.

Complexity and Richness

As Yeats' art matured, his symbols became more and more personal and complex. This complexity is seen in the poems included in *The Tower* and *The Winding Stair* group of poems. The tower is both a traditional and a personal symbol. It was an actual tower where Yeats lived for sometime, and it is also used as a symbol to suggest loneliness and isolation, a secluded retreat for the poet. The symbol is also rich in associations. It evokes memories of *Milton* and *Shelley*,

He has.....chosen this place to live in
Because, it may be, of the candle light
From the far tower where Milton's Platonist
Sat late, or Shelley's visionary prince.

At other times, the tower becomes a symbol of tradition, of national heritage, and at still other times a symbol of violence, and of blood thirstiness :

A bloody, arrogant power
Rose out of the race,
Uttering, mastering it,
Rose like these walls from these
Storm-beaten cottages.

In *A Prayer for My Daughter* the tower suggests his vision of the dark future of humanity. All these associations and suggestions linked up with the tower make it a highly complex symbol. While they enhance the beauty and richness of the poems, they are a stumbling block in the way of the readers. Equally complex is the symbolism in *the Byzantium* group of poems. Such intricate symbols add to the obscurity of Yeats' poetry.

Conclusion

To conclude : Yeats was a symbolist from the beginning of his career upto the very end, even before and after the brief period of French influence. As his powers mature, his symbols gained in associative richness, evocative power and intricacy. Symbolism helped him to give concreteness to his visions and trances. It was in this way that he could convey his vague fleeting sensations to his readers. Symbolism enabled him to express, "the richness of man's deeper reality" (*Tyndall*), something essentially mystical.

CC-O. Agamnigam Digital Preservation Foundation,Chandigarh

Gandhi Memorial College Of Education Bantalab Jammu

15

Yeats as a Lyric Poet : His Love-Lyrics

Yeats, a Lyrical Genius

Yeats' father preferred dramatic poetry to the lyrical, for the former has clarity and firmness of outline, while the latter is vague and blurred. Yeats began his poetic career by writing poetic plays after plays in imitation of Shelley and Spenser. However, his genius was essentially lyrical, and the Lyric impulse penetrates even his dramas. His dramas are in the nature of elaborate lyrics, and the songs scattered all over them constitute their main charm. Both by virtue of the quantity and quality of his lyrics, Yeats is entitled to the rank of one of the greatest lyric poets of England. Lyrics came to him as naturally as, "leaves to a tree."

His Lyrics : Four Categories

Yeats' lyrics may roughly be divided into four broad categories (1) Lyrics of escape (2) Political lyrics (3) Lyrics of reminiscence, and (4) love lyrics. The division is not watertight or absolute for the different categories constantly mingle and over-lap, and there is much that is not properly covered by any of the divisions. Thus his political lyrics have also an element of reminiscence and *the Supernatural Songs* are not covered by any of these categories. Such categorisation is done only for the convenience of study.

Early Escape-Lyrics

During the early years of his career, the poet mainly writes escape-lyrics. The reality is dissatisfying, and the poet dreams of a fairy world where life is free from the fever and fret and weariness of reality. *The Song of the Happy Shepherd, The Stolen Child, The Man Who Went to Fairyland, Down by the Sally Gardens*, etc, take us to a dream-world where the characters dance with fairies and enjoy the pleasures of fairyland. Yeats' early volumes of verses, *The Crossways*, 1889, and *The Rose* 1893, include some of his finest and most widely anthologised lyrics. Thus the *Lake Isle of Innisfree* in which the poet expresses his wistful longing for a utopian world where he would live peacefully in a bee-loud glade is the most popular of the poems of Yeats. It was praised by *R. L. Stevenson* as, "It is so quaint and airy, simple, artful and eloquent to the heart." The words strike the key-note of Yeats' early lyrics.

CC-O. Agamnigam Digital Preservation Foundation,Chandigarh

Gandhi Memorial College Of Education Bantalab Jammu

The *naive* charm, the very spirit of folk-lore, "the spirit which makes a folk-song go round the world from generation to generation without being questioned", has been captured by Yeats, and it is this spirit which constitutes their peculiar charm. The vague and blurred imagery, Pre-Raphaelite decoration use of poetic words and soft haunting incantatory music, heighten the dreamy atmosphere and help to transport the readers to fairyland.

Later Escape lyrics

However, even in this early period it is not all singing with an irresponsible delight. Even at this stage, the poet is conscious of reality, and knows that a withdrawal from life and responsibility may be the "world's bane." This feeling finds a vivid expression in that admirable lyric, *The Happy Townland*. The poet continued to write escape lyrics, but there is a lot of difference between the early and later escape lyrics. *The Byzantium* lyrics are the finest of his later escape-lyrics and clearly bring out this difference. The earlier lyrics are characterised by lightness and simplicity, the later ones by elaboration, complexity, richness and hardness of tone. Instead of the earlier sentimental, wistful tone, we get a sense of suffering and purification through facing the ordeal of life. In the former ones, the poet escapes into an enchanted, utopian world, in the later, he wants to mount or rise through self-knowledge and self-purification to a world of "unageing intellect" lying somewhere outside Time. The enchanted atmosphere, poetic vocabulary, vague imagery and haunting music, are now replaced by prose-rhythms, hard words, and glittering images.

Political Lyrics

Yeats' political lyrics are among the finest ever penned by him. At first sight it would appear that politics, essentially topical, is not a fit subject for poetry. But such is Yeats' art that he has succeeded in transforming the topical into the general and investing it with a universal significance. As *Bhabatosh Chatterjee* puts it, "he transmutes his observation into a state of mind, into an intensely felt personal emotion, and finally raises it to an impersonal level." In this way, the contemporary and the topical is transmuted into a fit subject for poetry. *Upon a House Shaken by the Land Agitation, September 1913, Easter 1916, Meditations in Times of Civil War* and *Sixteen Dead Men* are some of his finest lyrics inspired by the political scene in Ireland. The lyrics display a maturity of Yeats' art. He can now reconcile the personal with the impersonal, and the particular with the universal. In them, he achieves a rare union of simplicity with intricacy of thought and intensity of emotion. They also show Yeats' mythopoeic imagination at its best. For example, in *Easter 1916* we get,

I have met them at close of day,
Coming with vivid faces,
From counter or desk among grey,
Eighteenth century Houses.

and thus the impression is created that the characters concerned belong to some ancient past and have come out of it to play their

CC-0. Agamnigam Digital Preservation Foundation,Chandigarh

Gandhi Memorial College Of Education Bantalab Jammu

part in contemporary politics in order to help Ireland in her freedom struggle. Different characters stand for different modes of life. As *C. M. Bowra* puts it, he creates a mythology from philosophers, statesmen, patriots, mystics, etc. The lyric is intensely personal. "It shows the over-whelming effect which the rebellion had on Yeats, and shows it so sincerely, so directly that its rhythms haunt the memory" (*C. M. Bowra*). The political lyrics are aflame with passion, and in this way a subject of little poetical interest is made moving and significant. They express the poet's disillusionment with the Irish people and his bitterness at their meanness and selfishness. Many of the martyrs of the Irish rebellion were his friends and so the poet felt their martyrdom deeply as a personal loss. All this gamut of personal emotions is poignantly expressed by these political lyrics. The poems are remarkable for their complexity and simplicity. They are bare and austere in expression but packed with thought ahd emotion.

Not the Irish scene alone, but the contemporary world situation also inspired Yeats to write such fine lyrics as *The Second Coming*, and *Nineteen Hundred and Nineteen*. His intense consciousness of impending horror, of some approaching doom, gives to these lyrics the immediacy and urgency of a prophecy. In *the Second Coming* specially the whole philosophy of history has been condensed into a little space so that the lyric is marked with a moment of insight, the poet's mystic vision, into a formidable future.

Lyrics of Reminiscence

Yeats' lyrics of reminiscence include such moving lyrics as *In Memory of Major Robert Gregory*, *The Municipal Gallery Re-visited*, *Among School Children*, "*Introductory Rhymes*" to *Responsibilities*, etc. 'In his poetry of Reminiscence—often constructed in long irregular verse paragraphs, which he handles with great skill—he draws more and more on family memories and traditions : we see Yeats once again trying to relate his past to his present, this time through a common tradition that links him with his ancestors. "The Pollexfens—Alfred, William and George—stalk through his verse adding family pride as a unifying emotion" (*David Daiches*). As *Stock* puts it, "in *Memory of Major Robert Gregory* is the most genuinely commemorative of all the English elegies. In poignancy of feeling it is superior to *Lycidas* and *Adonais*." *W. H. Auden* regards it as something new and important in the history of the English lyric. The poet's sorrow is real, for his loss was personal and its expression though restrained is profoundly moving. Yeats recalls not only Major Gregory, but three other friends individually in a few lines, friends whom he loved and whom he had lost. Lyrics like *Beautiful Lofty Things* and *The Municipal Gallery Re-visited* are full of poignant regret for the irrecoverable. They are expressions of profound personal grief at the loss of friends and relatives who will never live again. Yeats has been accused of coldness, of "lack of humanity", but there is no coldness in Yeat's lyrics of reminiscence. They throb with human passion. "In such personal, particularised generosity of feeling no modern poet stands anywhere near Yeats (*Stock*).

CC-0. Agamnigam Digital Preservation Foundation,Chandigarh

Gandhi Memorial College Of Education Bantalab Jammu

Yeats as a Love Poet

Yeats is a great love-poet and the bulk of his lyric-poetry deals with love. In his early love-lyrics, love is a vague, fleeting emotion, the poet is more in love with love itself than with any particular lady. His heroes wander in fairyland in the quest of imaginary ice-eyed queens, modelled after the wild, passionate heroines of Shelley. It was his meeting with Maud Gonne at the age of twenty-three, that transformed Yeats into a great love poet. He fell instantly in love with her, his devotion was passionate and life-long, and henceforth Maud Gonne is everywhere in his poetry. Many poets have boasted that they will immortalise the beauty of the woman they loved, but few have succeeded as Yeats has succeeded in immortalising the classical beauty and majestic form of his beloved. The dark mistress of Shakespeare, and Sidney's beloved, despite their passionate love, remain mere shadows in their sonnets. A painter could have told us better and much more about them. "But if every painting of Maud Gonne vanished, something of her would remain credible in Yeats' verses" (*Stock*). He painted her as words can dynamically, seeing her body as but an expression of the soul, as in the following,

With Beauty like a tightened bow, a kind
That is not natural in an age like this,
Being high and solitary and most stern.

or in the following :

Tall and noble but with face and bosom
Delicate in colour as apple blossom.

Maud Gonne is everywhere in the verses of *The Rose*, 1893, and *the Wind among The Reeds*, 1819. Much of the love poetry in these volumes is impersonal and symbolic. The poet does not express his love personally, but dramatically through such symbols as Michael Robertes, Hanrahan, Aedh, etc., but we feel that the poignancy and ecstasy of these lyrics have personal significance. It is the poet who speaks through his characters, and Maud Gonne's face is everywhere. The lyrics are a glowing, passionate tribute of a lover to his mistress :

But I, being poor, have only my dreams,
I have spread my dreams under your feet,
Tread softly because you tread on my dreams,

The ecstasy of personal love inspires the following :—

You need but lift a pearl-pale hand
And bind up your long hair and sigh,
And all men's hearts must burn and beat.

Sometimes, the mood is one of restlessness resulting from the poet's awareness of the ugliness of reality intruding upon his image of his beloved. All things, *"uncomely and broken," "Are wronging your image that blossoms a rose in the deeps of my heart."* Such love-lyrics must be ranked with the greatest love-poetry of the 20th century. Yeats brings his vision of her to everything he touches. He may

CC-O. Agamnigam Digital Preservation Foundation,Chandigarh

Gandhi Memorial College Of Education Bantalab Jammu

write of Cathaleen or of the stage and the players, but every woman tends to take the shape of Maud Gonne.

His passion for Maud Gonne was violent, and it was the frustration of this violent passion that transformed Yeats into one of the greatest love poets of the modern age. *Stauffer* in his *The Golden Nightingale* goes to the extent of claiming that with the possible exception of Donne, Yeats is the greatest love-poet in the English language, one in comparison with whom all others look pale and bloodless. His expression of love in his later poetry is straightforward and poignant. The love-lyrics written after 1903, the year in which Maud Gonne married Major Macbride, have two chief features (*i*) They express the poet's bitter-disillusionment and (2) They are characterised by a complexity of moods and tones. The poet is heart-broken and sometimes his frustration is expressed in an indignant outburst,

Pardon that for a barren passions-sake,
Although I have come close on forty-nine
I have no child, I have nothing but a book,
Nothing but that to prove your blood and mine,

Elsewhere, the expression is more self-controlled, and the very restraint increases the intensity of the lyric :

Sweet heart, do not love too long
I loved long and long,
And grew to be out of fashion
Like an old song.

or, as in the following :

Never give all thy heart, for love
Will barely seen worth thinking of
To passionate women, if it seem certain.

The mood is one of impatience and indignation in *Adam's Curse* written on the eve of Maud Gonne's marriage, and reflects the poet's consciousness of impending doom. At other times, unrequited love causes resignation and the poet asks, "*Why should I blame her that she has filled my days with misery* ?" The complexity of moods, and the shifts in tone which characterise Yeat's later love-lyrics are an indication of his mastery over his craft and of the depth and intensity of his feeling. The poet could not forget Maud Gonne upto the very end of his days, and her face keeps peeping out of his poetry in one guise or the other. Thus even in as late a lyric as *Among School Children* she sets him dreaming of the past. While in *A Bronze Head* some mysterious, supernatural power is attributed to her, Helen and Dierdre are the ever-recurring symbols of her destructive beauty.

Yeats' Achievement—Enlarged Scope of the Lyric

What is Yeats' achievement as a lyricist ? For one thing, he has enlarged the scope of the lyric by enclosing vast immensities within little space. Thus in *No Second Troy,* a short lyric, through the use of Helen-Dierdre-Maud Gonne image the past, the present, and

CC-O. Agamnigam Digital Preservation Foundation,Chandigarh

Gandhi Memorial College Of Education Bantalab Jammu

the future, are fused together, and the impression created is one of simultaneous compression and expansion, with a corresponding increase in intensity. Similar is the case with *Leda and the Swan*.

Imparted Metrical Variety

Secondly, according to *W.H. Auden*, Yeats released the English lyric from the tyranny and monotony of *the Iambic*. We find him experimenting in different metres and stanza-patterns. Specially, he displays considerable skill in the use of the long verse-line, and in the manipulation of *pauses* in such lines. At other times, he shows a Donne-like originality and skill in the stanziac-structure of his lyrics : thought and emotion determine the structure of the first-stanza, and the subsequent stanzas are determined by the first. Indeed, Yeats has a tremendous range of gaits.

The Music of His Lyrics

Thirdly, Yeats may not actually sing, but when at his best, his lyrics have the lilt of a song. Musical speech accompanied by a stringed instrument, had been one of his pre-occupations from early days, and this sharpened his ear to stress and cadence. And that is why he can give to his lyrics, as few poets can, their individual singing note. His ears could tell him how to vitalize his rhythms by natural stress and pause, and he writes lines after lines which may be called "heightened speech." His later lyrics have the authentic ring, vitality and movement of actual speech. At other times, the lightness of song results from assurance as in the *Crazy-Jane* group of lyrics and in those grouped under, "*Words for Music Perhaps*". As *Stock* puts it, "The lightness of song comes not so much from simplicity as from a kind of assurance, when the tongue finds speech for what is believed in the bones, whether or not it echoes a common faith". This assurance distinguishes Yeats from nearly all his contemporaries ; as he aged his thought grew lonelier and more recondite, but his power of song increased. The lyric tune is not imposed from outside, but grows from the words themselves. Often he sings light-heartedly from this assurance as well as from his zest for life which he retained upto the end of life. Passionate excitement characterises even the lyrics of his last phase. Yeats is a unique phenomenon, in more ways than one, among English poets.

CC-O. Agamnigam Digital Preservation Foundation,Chandigarh

Gandhi Memorial College Of Education Bantalab Jammu

16

Mystic Note in Yeats' Poetry

Mysticism : Defined and Explained

Mysticism is a temper, a mood, rather than a doctrine or a systematic philosophy of life. A mystic has apprehensions of divine reality behind and within the ordinary world of sense perception. However, he cannot convey his apprehension in a reasoned logical manner. That is why the *Concise Oxford Dictionary* defines a mystic as one, "who believes in the spiritual apprehension of truths beyond the understanding," and mystical poetry is devoted to the revelation of truth outside the domain of sense and reason. In other words, mysticism is a matter of experience, of faith, of intuition, rather than of reason. Moreover, the mystic is not only conscious of a divine presence in nature, he also feels that there is essential identity of being between Man, Nature, and God. This faith in "the oneness of all" is the key-note of mysticism. However, since mysticism, by its very nature, is incapable of rational exposition, the term is loosely used for all that is obscure and inexplicable. Another important aspect of mysticism is a faith in the immortality of the soul. The body may die, but the soul lives on as part of the eternal. This is the basic faith of Plato and the Platonists.

Its Chief Features

The chief characteristics of mysticism may be summarised as :

(1) It is an apprehension of divine presence in nature.

(2) It is a consciousness of the essential "oneness of all".

(3) It is a matter of faith. It is irrational and cannot be conveyed logically.

(4) It is a belief in the immortality of the human soul.

(5) A mystic has 'experiences' and 'visions', and he is convinced of their reality.

(6) The word is also used loosely for what is obscure or inexplicable.

Yeats and Indian Mysticism

Mystic note runs through Yeats' poetry from the beginning to the end of his career. As someone has pertinently remarked the world of Yeats' poetry is the world, "of a mystic visionary in which the gods and fairies of celtic mythology live again." He was convinced of the realities of the fairies and other supernatural beings, and regarded them as essential links in the chain of being. As for

CC-0. Panjab University Chandigarh. Digital Preservation Foundation,Chandigarh

Gandhi Memorial College Of Education Bantalab Jammu

the Indian visionary, so also for Yeats, every mountain and valley every stone and coppice, is hallowed with the memory of the past and is the haunt of the supernatural. Quite early in his career he came into contact with *Mohini Chatterjee* and was profoundly influenced by Indian Vedantic philosophy, specially the concept of the "oneness of all." His early work includes three poems on Indian themes, and the Indian landscapes of these poems are alive, with the life of one spirit enveloping the universe," and this faith remained an integral part of his poetry upto the very end. This conviction is voiced forcefully and clearly in the *Indian upon God* :

I passed a little further on, and heard a peacock say,
"who made the grass and made the worms and made my feathers gay,
He is a monstrous peacock, and he waveth all the night
His languid tail above us, lit with myriad spots of light."

This very mystic note is also struck in another poem written towards the close of the poet's career,

I proclaim that there is
Among birds or beasts or men,
One that is perfect or at peace
... ...
... ...
All that could run or leap or swim
Whether in wood, water and cloud,
Acclaiming, proclaiming, declaiming Him.

Yeats' mind and temper had an affinity with many things that he found in Indian philosophy, and Indian thought served to give clarity and form to his own convictions. He had the temper of a true mystic, and this accounts for his keen interest in the teaching of *the Indian Upnishads, Indian Vedantic Philosophy,* and the poetry of *Tagore* and *Blake.*

Yeats' Svstem : Irrational and Inexplicable

Quite early in life Yeats had lost faith in Christianity as well as in Victorian science. He had his own convictions, but he searched for a pattern or a system which may give form and coherence to his beliefs. This led him to magic, to astronomy, to Theosophy, to Plato and Plotinus, and to other occult studies. At last he succeeded in formulating a *'system'* of his own which has been elaborated at great lengths in *the Vision.* This system of Yeats is a curious mixture of philosophy, mythology, magic and expository symbolism. His theory of the cyclic process of history, the revolution of gyres, the correspondence between the phases of the Moon and the phases of human personality, his concept of *Anima Mundi* and *Spiritus Mundi* etc., are essentially mystical in nature. By their very nature they are incapable of rational exposition. The entire system is a matter of faith, and consequently, despite his best efforts, Yeats has failed to make it explicable to his readers. *Edmund Wilson* calls it, "an elaborate mystical-metaphysical system", and dismisses it as obscure and unintelligible.

CC-O. Agamnigam Digital Preservation Foundation,Chandigarh

Gandhi Memorial College Of Education Bantalab Jammu

Mystic Visions and Trances : Symbolism

Like a mystic, Yeats, too was subject to visions and trances. He had experiences. He sought to convey his visions and experiences to his readers, and as the resources of the ordinary language were insufficient for him, he made use of an elaborate system of symbols. Now as *C.M. Bowra* points out symbolism is fundamentally mystical in nature. A mystic seeks to convey his supernatural experiences and visions, and for this purpose makes use of symbols. Yeats, too, uses symbols to convey his visions and experiences which by their very nature are incommunicable. A number of poems deals with his spiritualistic experiences and visions. Thus in *All Souls' Night* the theme is a *seance*, the calling up of departed spirits ; in the *Double Vision of Michael Robertes*, he gives us two visions of great importance, and in *the Second Coming* the vision is prophetic giving us a moment of insight into a formidable future. In *Sailing to Byzantium* he imagines an intellectual solitude, in which he would find a mystics, joy. The experience embodied in the following passage is essentially mystical in nature :

So great a sweetness flows into the breast,
We must laugh and we must sing,
We are blest by everything,
Everything we look upon is blest,

Yeats and the True Mystic : Points of Difference

Yeats' poetry has the obscurity and intricacy which characterise the works of all mystics. He is a mystic in more senses than one. However, he differs from a true mystic in a number of important respects. For one thing his belief in magic and the supernatural tempers, modifies his mysticism. A true mystic believes in one Spirit or Mind at work in Nature shaping all objects and phenomena Yeats mixes up this faith in the "oneness of all" with belief in the fairy-world, and the host of spirits, demons, etc., which can be conjured up by the use of magical symbols. Secondly, mysticism is characterised by a rejection of life and its pleasures Mysticism is other-worldly and emphasises aesceticism and a negation of life. Lust for life, on the other hand, is the key-note of Yeats' poetry. In *the Dialogue of Self and Soul* life is passionately and unflinchingly accepted. Even in old age he is eager to enjoy life and praise for an, "old man's frenzy," and longs to be a, "foolish, passionate old man." In *the Politics*, a poem of the last phase, he tells us that he cannot concentrate on Roman, Russian or Spanish politics, with, "that girl standing there", and desires,

But O that I were young again,
And held her in my arms.

The longing will do credit to a rake rather than to a mystic. Thirdly, as *David Daiches* puts it all his life Yeats searched for a pattern, while a mystic tries to shatter all patterns. "He seeks to impose order, not, as the true mystic does, to break down a too neatly ordered system and get beyond it.....He turns to mysticism not in search of shattering new insights but in quest of categories, often maintaining a casual scepticism concerning what to the mystics t hemselves were the essential truths." (*David Daiches*).

CC-O. Agamnigam Digital Preservation Foundation,Chandigarh

Gandhi Memorial College Of Education Bantalab Jammu

W. B. Yeats : Obscurity ; Its Causes

Causes of Obscurity in Poetry

Various factors may result in obscurity in the works of a poet. He may be careless in matters of language and diction, or his mind may move faster than his pen, and he may write a, "telegraphic style", like Browning. In other cases, obscurity may result from the profundity of thought, from psycho-analysis or from the use of a recondite and far-fetched imagery. The diction may be heavily over-loaded with the poet's learning or, as in the case of Donne and other Metaphysicals, his mind may move with great agility from one dissimilar concept to another and the readers may not be able to keep pace with him. The use of complex, personal symbols, to render inner sensations or mystic thought, is a fruitful source of obscurantism, specially in modern poetry.

Yeats : No Carelessness in Style

It is now generally recognised that Yeats is a difficult, and at places even an obscure poet. However, in his case obscurity does not arise from carelessness. He was a conscious artist who revised and re-revised what he wrote, and in this way tried to say what he had to say in the best possible way. Obscurity in his poetry does not result from vagueness or indistinctness of language or diction nor does his poetry suffer from a telegraphic style. But there are a number of other factors which taken together account for the difficulty and obscurity which his readers have to face.

The Irish Background : Use of a New Mythology

For one thing, Yeats' poetry is rooted in the Irish tradition and he makes ample use of Irish mythology, legends and historical and geographical land-marks of the country. His readers have been familiar with classical and Biblical mythology and medieval tales of magic and witchcraft, and Yeats' use of this Irish and Gaelic mythology and legend is new and unfamiliar for them. It, no doubt, carries with it the charm of novelty, but it has also increased the difficulty of his poetry. The Druids, the Sidhe and the Daanan children from mythology, personages like *Cuchalian*, *Osin*, *Diedre*, *Usna's* children, from Irish legends, Geographical features like *Knocknarea*, *Drumahair*, etc., figures from Irish folk-lore *King Goll*,

CC-O. Agamnigam Digital Preservation Foundation,Chandigarh

Gandhi Memorial College Of Education Bantalab Jammu

Moll, Magie, which appear and re-appear in Yeats' poetry at every turn of the road, confuse and bewilder the readers. The reader must come to his poetry with some knowledge of these Irish features. As most readers lack it, they denounce him as obscure and unreadable. The deficiency lies with the reader and not with the poet.

Density and Profundity

Secondly, as we have noted above, Yeats frequently revised and re-revised his writing, and the revision was always in favour of simplicity and austerity. All verbiage and superfluity was dropped out and utmost economy of means was practised. The result was his style has acquired an epigrammatic terseness and condensation, almost *Dantesque.* This density of expression cannot but create difficulties for the uninitiated reader. *Stock* rightly points out that, "Yeats' style is stripped, and utterly dependent on the intense life of his mind. When he is difficult it is because of the thought ; and the thought is not confused, but too well-knit and too remote from most people's preconceptions to be followed easily." Thus in the *Supernatural Songs* when Ribh declares that, "out of nothing comes everything," most readers fail to understand the implications of Yeats' metaphysics and accuse him of being enigmatic at the cost of becoming obscure.

Bringing together of opposites

Yeats' poetry, as *Stock* puts it, is a battle-ground for the clash of opposites. He is never tired of rendering the antimonies of life. Often whole ages are telescoped within the scope of a brief lyric. Thus in *No Second Troy,* through the use of Helen-Dierde-Maud Gonne image, the past, present and the future are enclosed within a short span. His mind moves with great swiftness from one dissimilar concept to another, and the past and the present, the near and the distant, the spiritual and the physical, the temporal and the eternal, the body and the soul, the sensuous and the intellectual, are all juxtaposed. The average reader lacks this mental, agility, fails to keep pace with the poet, and so understands him only after repeated and laborious readings.

Use of Complex Symbols

Yeats was a symbolist from the beginning to the end. In his earlier poetry, his symbolism is elementary and traditional and presents no difficulties for his readers, but in his later poetry his symbolism is personal and highly complex. Thus the swan, the tower, and the winding stair are all personal symbols invented by the poet to express his individual concepts, and more often than not his own 'inner sensations'. Moreover, the same symbol is used in different poems in different senses. His symbols are rich in emotive and evocative value. His images often have a processional quality. Not only do they follow each other in rows, but also one image gives rise to a host of others. Often he thinks naturally in symbols and manipulates them to convey swift transitions and intricate connections of thought. Obviously, such complex, symbolic poetry needs some straining and effort on the part of the readers.

CC-O. Agamnigam Digital Preservation Foundation,Chandigarh

Gandhi Memorial College Of Education Bantalab Jammu

Yeats' System : Mysticism

Quite early in his life Yeats had lost faith in traditional concepts and beliefs, and he searched for a system or pattern which may give coherence and unity to his thoughts. This search led him to the study of magic, theology, astrology, the philosophy of Plato and Plotinus and other occult studies. At last he developed a *system* of his own, which is a curious mixture of philosophy, mythology, magic and mysticism. Allusions to this system are frequent in his poetry, and though, on the whole, his poetry can be understood without reference to this system, there are certain poems for which a knowledge of this system is essential. In addition to this, symbols of magic mingle freely with his poetic symbols and make the matters worse confounded. Sometimes, his thought is too new and strange for ready acceptance and startles and bewilders most readers. A vein of mysticism runs through Yeats' poetry and mysticism by its very nature is irrational and inexplicable. Thus his theory of the cyclic process of history is basic to *the Second Coming*, and *the Statues* remains unintelligible without a knowledge of both Eastern and Western mythologies and folk-lore.

Use of Speech-Syntax

Often an Yeats' sentence is spoken thought, developing as it moves. It differs from the conversational language only by the absence of every un-necessary word, detail or superfluity. "But a spoken sentence is expressed in time, not space" (*Stock*). A speaker can lengthen his pauses, intensify his stresses, and convey much more through gestures than can be expressed by mere words. A speaker can often omit verble links, or leave out pronouns. But in writing, the speech is translated from the eye to the ear, and sentences flow differently, and words must follow a different order and syntax. A writer, who tries to imitate speech-syntax in his writing, runs the risk of being considered obscure and unintelligiable as he does not enjoy the advantage of the free manipulation of pause, stress and and gesture of spoken language. "Sometimes his obscurities arise from this : a meaning ambiguous on paper can be cleared up, when the movement of thought is understood as a whole, by an inflection of the voice" (*Stock*).

Conclusion

To sum up : Yeats is difficult for most people partly because of his condensed language—usually simple in vocabulary but packed with meaning—partly because of his abrupt transitions as in excited talk with friends, but chiefly because of the sheer concentration into his phrases of years of passionate and lonely thought, thought often most unusual, strange, and novel. However, all his poems become clearer as one looks closer and closer at them, and each subsequent poem throws light on the previous ones. Yeats may be obscure at places but his is that type of obscurity, "which enriches a poem rather than impoverishes it by giving suggestions of depth that cannot be produced in any other way" (*David Daiches*).

CC-O. Agamnigam Digital Preservation Foundation,Chandigarh

Gandhi Memorial College Of Education Bantalab Jammu

18

Metaphysical Note in Yeats' Poetry

The Metaphysical Tradition : Yeats' Interest

One of the most important movements in the history of 20th century English poetry is the revival of interest in the Metaphysical poetry of the 17th century. The interest was stimulated and accentuated by the appearance of *Grierson's* admirable edition of Donne's poems in 1912. As *David Daiches* points out, the great Metaphysical poets were now esteemed once again for their toughness and complexity, their fusion of thought and passion. Their poetic and stylistic techniques—the use of pun and paradox, irony, wit and humour, their vein of realism and cynicism, their use of harsh colloquial diction and rhythms, their concern with ambivalence of experience—were revived and imitated. Yeats, too, was profoundly interested in this revival of the metaphysical tradition, read Grierson's edition with interest, and in one of his poems remarks :

And I may dine at Journey's end
With Landor and with Donne.

The Antimonies of Life : Rendering and Reconciliation

There are many features of the Metaphysical school which harmonised well with his own natural bent. The metaphysical poets delighted in bringing together the opposites of life. Their minds moved with great agility from one dissimilar concept to another and in this way the antimonies of life were juxtaposed. Yeats, too, in his poetry is constantly bringing together the opposites of life. The 'ambivalence' within his own personality attracted him naturally to ambivalence in life. Such opposites as the human and the non-human, age and youth, physical decay and intellectual maturity, the temporal and the eternal, the spiritual and the sensuous, the past and the present, are not only rendered but also, specially in his later poetry, there is ever an attempt to reconcile them.

The Intellectual Tone of His Poetry

This attempt to harmonise the antimonies of life gives to his later poetry a hard intellectual tone associated with the poetry of Donne. There is a cold, detached, intellectual analysis of emotion, and in this way results that fusion of emotion and intellect, of thought and feeling, for which *T.S. Eliot* has praised metaphysical poetry so very highly. This intellectual element predominates in his later poetry, and even myths are increasingly used metaphysically, as in

CC-O. Agamnigam Digital Preservation Foundation,Chandigarh

Gandhi Memorial College Of Education Bantalab Jammu

"The Phases of the Moon". "A passage like the following," says *David Daiches*, "shows an intellectual play deriving from a handling on several different levels of a thought-pattern based on an esoteric myth :"

Were not our beds far off, I would ring the bell,
Stand under the rough roof-timbers of the hall
Beside the castle door, where all is
Dark austerity.....

Unification of Sensibility

In 1906, Yeats wrote that a poet should carry into his poetry, "The normal, passionate, reasoning self, the personality as a whole." Henceforward, he tried to express his personality as a whole which is both intellect and passion. This unification of sensibility is the characteristic feature of Donne's poetry, as it is also that of Yeats. In *No Second Troy*, high passion is combined with a cold, hard intellectual exposition, and in this way, the past, present and the future are telescoped together. Even ancient myths and legends are intellectually used and new myths are constantly invented to serve the purposes of the intellect. *The Cold Heaven* and *the Magi* are other examples of this metaphysical unification of sensibility, and the resulting gain in intensity needs no comment.

Metaphysical Thought-Content

Yeats considered dichotomy as the very centre of experience, and his attempts at resolving it led him to the foundation of his curious "*System*" which is a strange mixture of metaphysics, magic and mythology. In the *Sailing to Byzantium* he tries to reconcile the opposites of age and youth, of the eternal and the temporal, of the artistic and the sensual, with reference to the metaphysical philosophy of Plotinus. Like Plotinus, he takes an extra-temporal point of view and conceives of a country outside time. Byzantium transcends space and time. "The two Byzantium poems distil their meaning into a quintessence, haunting the mind and probing the emotions, as no English poet had done since the 17th century." Even the early Yeats had been concerned with the problems of the flesh and the spirit, of life and death, and with the passing of time his thought became more and more metaphysical.

Donne-like Obscurity

The metaphysical thought-content accounts for much of the power and complexity as well as obscurity of Yeats' later poetry. Thus in the *Supernatural Songs* he presents his metaphysics through the person of the aged Ribh. The thought is often startling and new and beyond the comprehension of the average reader. Thus when Ribh announces that "out of nothing comes everything", Yeats, like Donne, becomes enigmatic at the cost of becoming obscure. His use of symbols, like the winding stair, the spinning gyres, the dancer and the dance both inseparable from each other, and the mixing up of poetic and magical symbols, further increase the Donne-like obscurity of his poetry. Matters are made worse by his *Dantesque* terseness

CC-O. Agamnigam Digital Preservation Foundation,Chandigarh

Gandhi Memorial College Of Education Bantalab Jammu

and concentration, another important aspect of the 17th century metaphysicals. Like Donne, he has enlarged the scope of the lyric and in lyrics like *Leda and the Swan, The Cold Heaven, the Magi* etc., —lyrics characterised by extreme of condensation—he has succeeded in enclosing vast immensities within little space.

Use of Metaphysical Stylistic Devices

Not only does Yeats have the epigrammatic terseness, force and intensity of metaphysical poetry, he also makes use of a number of other metaphysical poetic and stylistic devices. His use of speech-rhythms and colloquial diction, his choice of harsh, choppy words to convey his sense of the harshness of reality, often the bitterly cynical and ironical tone of his poetry, all show his close affinities with Donne and his school. Like them he loves hyperboles, and often expresses himself in a forthright, hyperbolic manner. These metaphysical devices are used even as early as the *Adam's Curse*—characterised by stark realism and prosaic rhythms—and are the characteristic features of his latter poetry. Thus in the *Fascination of What is Difficult* we have,

My curse on plays
That have to be set up in fifty ways,
On the day's war with every knave and dolt
Theatre business, management of men.....

The following lines have a coarse brutality, almost Donne-like,

A woman can be proud and stiff
When on love intent ;
But Love has pitched his mansion in
The place of excrement ;
For nothing can be sole or whole
That has not been rent.

Complexity of Tones and Moods

Another poetic device which he uses in common with Donne is the use of sudden tonal shifts within the same poem, and sometimes even in the same line. Thus in the third line of that admirable poem *The Shade*, the tone is at once ironic and elegiac :

If you have revisited the town, thin shade
Whether to look upon your monument
(I wonder, if the builder has been paid).

There is gradual tonal shift in *the Elegy* from contempt to epic anger. Complexity of moods and tones, and rich variety of responses to the same situation characterise Yeats' poetry.

Metrical Experiments

Like Donne, Yeats, too, experimented with a number of metrical forms with great success. He showed great mastery in the handling of the octosyllabic line and showed its conversational possibilities, freed the English lyric from the tyranny of the Iambic, and used the long line with consummate skill. Indeed, the various stanza-

CC-O. Agamnigam Digital Preservation Foundation,Chandigarh

 Gandhi Memorial College Of Education Bantalab Jammu

forms handed down to us from Chaucer through Spenser have been used by Yeats with perfect mastery. Many of his finest lyrics are cast in long, irregular stanzas. "Like the poetry of Donne, the poetry of Yeats also displays an increase of freedom in the handling of rhythms combined with a growing originality and variety in stanza-forms" (*David Daiches*). He often follows just the procedure followed in so many of the poems of John Donne : "The poem opens with an outburst of passionate thought which carves its own channel and the rest of the poem keeps to the form thus carved out." Thus the thought and emotion determine the pattern of the first stanza and the first stanza in its turn determines the structure of the subsequent stanzas.

His Originality : Points of Difference

Thus, the metaphysical vein runs through Yeats' poetry and he has close affinity with the poets of the school of Donne. He has the same richness, complexity, intricacy and density, and often he shocks and startles in the same manner. But he was a highly original genius, and so has marked peculiarities of his own. We do not find in him any of the fantastic metaphysical conceits and war-fetched imagery. *Stock* emphasises the individuality of Yeats when he says that both Donne and Yeats shared the need to find spiritual reality embodied in the senses. "But Donne, beginning as a profligate, made sure of the senses first and then found through sex a reassurance of something beyond them. Yeats began from ascetic idealism, absolute certainty of spirit, and a love-poetry that is almost disembodied and learnt in later manhood to understand with his senses how spirit becomes incarnate in sex." By the time of the *Crazy-Jane Group* of poems he is able to sing of his profoundest metaphysical philosophy in snatches of light-hearted song, a mastery and an assimilation which Donne failed to acquire, and which is the touchstone of the highest genius.

CC-O. Agamnigam Digital Preservation Foundation,Chandigarh

Gandhi Memorial College Of Education Bantalab Jammu

19

The Art and Technique of W. B. Yeats Or Yeats' Diction and Versification

Yeats' Artistic Methods

Norman Jeffares in his admirable study of Yeats, remarks that the poet, in common with most other poems, had two main methods of poetic creation : One spontaneous and the other a laborious process involving much alteration and substitution. However, it was only in his early period that he relied entirely on the magic of inspiration and gave himself up to, "the chief temptation of the artist, creation without toil." More characteristic of Yeats, is the second method emphasised by Jeffares, a method requiring constant labour, constant modifications and excisions. He was a conscious artist who polished and re-polished his verse and tried to say, what he had to say, in the best possible words. The following lines from *the Adam's Curse* throw valuable side-light on his artistic methods :

I said, "A line will take us hours may be,
Yet if it does not seem a moment's thought
Our stitching and unstitching has been naught."

His Artistic Sincerity

Poetry might have come to him as, "naturally, as leaves to a tree," but it certainly did not come easily. In a letter to *Robert Bridges*, Yeats writes, "When I wrote verse, five or six lin two or three hours were a day's work." Thus he composed slowly and painstakingly, showing his sincerity as an artist. The various letters, diaries unpublished manuscripts, in the possession of Mrs. Yeats and now made available to scholars like *Ellmann, Jeffares* and *Prof. Salt* and incorporated in the *Variorum Edition* of his *Collected Poems*, show the many and radical changes that his poems under-went before publication. Very many of his poems were first planned in prose drafts which were then cast in poetic form. The first poetic draft itself under-went successive re-writings and revisions till all that was faulty in metre and rhyme was eschewed and formal perfection achieved. Often he would chant a poem aloud to find the right world which would convey his meaning as well as fit into the sound effect which

CC-O. Agamnigam Digital Preservation Foundation,Chandigarh

Gandhi Memorial College Of Education Bantalab Jammu

he desired to create. That is why his poems gain in intensity and clarity if they are read aloud, as the poet intended them to be. Thus he was a sincere, painstaking artist who took great care both of the meaning and the sound of his words and by this painful deliberation achieved a force of impact, "That is unapproached by any writer of the 20th century" (*B. Rajan*)

His "Two Styles"

Not only did Yeats carefully plan out his poems in prose drafts and also prepare successive versions in verse before publication, he also continued to revise them even after publication all through his career and introduced substantial alterations both in vocabulary and syntax. This is so much the case that *Richard Ellmann* speaks of the "*Two styles of Yeats*", the styles of his early and later poetry. He was constantly re-making himself, and his revisions are not merely stylistic variations, but also a renewal showing a corresponding change in his attitude towards life :

The friends that have it I do wrong
Whenever I remake a song,
Should know what issue is at stake :
It is myself that I re-make.

The Early Style

Yeats' early poetry is in the thinned out romantic tradition of the 19th century, and his style is in harmony with the dream atmosphere of this early world of magic and enchantment. The diction is easy and languid, over-weighted with clotty metaphors and epithets and poetic, dainty-footed words in the Pre-Raphaelite tradition. It is highly coloured, but the colours are pale, shadowy and misty, in keeping with the wistful, nostalgic tone. There is profuse use of imagery, and decorative word-pictures. As one critic puts it, his early poetry, "is over-hung with pre-Raphaelite tapestry." It speaks with, "a sweet, mellifluous, feminine voice." The poet is of the opinion that, "words alone are certain good," and is swept off his feet by their lure.

The Later Style—Syntax

However, Yeats soon grew dissatisfied with this early style, and the early poems under-went revisions and modifications both in their syntax and vocabulary reflecting his changed attitude towards life. The revisions indicate an increasing concern to bring his poetry nearer to life and to give to it naturalness and realism. The change is seen as early as *Adam's Curse*, 1902, and it grows more and more marked with the passing of time. The poet is moving in the direction of common speech and is never tired of repeating his formula that a poet must use, "natural words in the natural order," and that a poet must make efforts, "to bring his language nearer to everyday speech." Poetic inversions are removed, and there is a distinct gain in precision and directness. The poet aims at the syntax of common speech, and in the later phase many of his lines are simply prose written in verse form. Thus the true spirit of prose marks the line, "*Go watch the*

CC-O. Agamnigam Digital Preservation Foundation,Chandigarh

Gandhi Memorial College Of Education Bantalab Jammu

road between the wood and the tide," though the effective quality of poetry has been retained. He aimed at "natural momentum in the syntax," and gained it in his later poetry.

The Later Vocabulary—Simplicity

In the matter of vocabulary also there is ever an attempt to approximate to common speech. All archaisms and poeticisms are gradually shed and the words acquire a harder texture. His images grow more definite and precise, acquire a new solidity and firmness. The colouring grows more brilliant and garish, and there is a growing tendency to use harsh and choppy words reflecting the bitterness and disillusionment of the poet. Prosaic words with a harsh, jarring sound like "couching," "ragged", 'narrow' etc., are used to convey the harshness of reality. *Edmund Wilson* rightly points out that now, "the soap-bubble colours vanish," and his verse grows severe, definite, precise and harsh. All verbiage and superfluity is rigidly excluded with a corresponding gain in vigour and intensity. His diction acquires an almost Dantesque terseness and epigrammatic force. Density is the peculiar feature of Yeats' later poetry. His revisions show that, "Often whole lines are clipped, and a cryptic, simpler but more effective line is substituted." (*Bhabatosh Chatterjee*). As the poet tells us in *The Coat*, he has given up old mythological embroideries, and prefers to walk naked. But this barrenness and nakedness of diction does not result in any loss of effect, as *C. M. Bowra* and some other scholars seem to imply; rather, it now imparts to his poetry a rare masculine vigour and intensity. His diction is sinewy and muscular, though unadorned and plain. The structure grows bony and skeleton-like, with a corresponding gain in richness and complexity.

Skill as a Metrical Artist

Another important aspect of Yeats' art is his consummate skill as a metrical artist. He was a great experimenter in verse-forms and stanza-patterns. He experimented with a variety of metres and stanza-forms which have been received by us from Chaucer through Spenser. *Stock* emphasises his skill in this respect and writes, "No modern poet has so mastered traditional stanza-forms of the kind that Chaucer handed down through Spenser to the Romantics: perhaps none of any time has written stanzas at once so rich in music and so compact in thought and phrase." He freed the English lyric from the tyranny of the Iambic, used the long line with great effect, and with consumate skill showed the full conversational possibilities of the octosyllabic couplet. He is equally skilful in manipulating the irregular-stanza. Often his sanzas follow a Donne-like pattern. The thought and emotion, control the structure of the first stanza, and the subsequent stanzas follow the pattern laid down in the first. In the manipulation of pause, stress and cadence few can rival Yeats. However, it must be acknowledged that despite his mastery over traditional metres, Yeats keeps away from the modern *verse libre* and other verse-experiments. He fails to capture the rhythm of modern life

CC-O. Agamnigam Digital Preservation Foundation,Chandigarh

Gandhi Memorial College Of Education Bantalab Jammu

The Singing Note

Few modern poets can sing as Yeats does ; his lyrics have an individual singing note. They are not actual songs, but there is a lilt in the words ; they sing or chant themselves from sheer rightness of sound. "Musical speech, accompanied by a stringed instrument had been one of his pre-occupations since early days" and this accounts for his keen ear for stress and cadence. The musical note in his verse is in no way imposed, it grows naturally from the words themselves. Words are carefully chosen both with reference to their sense and their sound, melodious words are given their full value, and the riches of the languages are fully exploited. In a passage like the following.

Though now it seems,
As if some marvellous empty sea-shell flung
Out of the obscure dark of the rich streams,
And not a fountain, were the symbol which
Shadows the inherited glory of the rich.

"musical resonance and the turning of sensations into sounds have become a sort of conjuring-trick : he is performing rather than speaking. An Yeats' sentence is spoken thought developing as it moves" (*Stock*). When at his best, the lightness of song results not so much from simplicity as from assurance, when the tongue finds speech for what is believed in the bones. Thus in the *Words for Music Perhaps*, Crazy-Jane sings of his profoundest 'metaphysical vision with all the lightness of a song.

His Rhythms

As a metrical artist, Yeats has the unique ability to modulate his rhythm to harmonise with the spirit of his verse. Yeats' early verse is escapist and the atmosphere is dreamy and lanurous, and in keeping with this other-worldly atmosphere of his poetry, his rhythms, too, are half-entranced, "like a man walking alone lost in a train of visionary thought, or incantatory, as if he thought of poetry as a priestly vocation." This haunting, incantatory music dulls the sense of reality, and transports the readers to fairyland. It helps to secure that suspension of disbelief which is poetic faith. But the poet soon outgrew this incantatory music and by the time of *The Wind among the Reeds* when he is writing 'pure poetry," he uses, "wavering, meditative, organic rhythms" which are the embodiments of imagination. However, this phase of introspective withdrawal was a short one and the poet soon came down to earth. His contact with reality made him disillusioned and bitter, and this change is reflected in his verse-music. There is an increasing tendency to use speech rhythms, often choppy and harsh. Instead of the vague, incantatory music of the earlier verse, we now get rhythms of almost Wordsworthian simplicity. By the time of the rich and complex *The Tower* and *The Winding Stair poetry*, Yeats is at the full height of his powers. The speech-rhythms of the middle period are still used, but in poems like *Sailing to Byzantium* an effect of rare richness is produced by relating daily speech to an incantatory pattern Emphasising this phenomenal evolution of Yeats' art, *W. H.*

CC-O. Agamnigam Digital Preservation Foundation,Chandigarh

Gandhi Memorial College Of Education Bantalab Jammu

Beach writes that in his early poetry, "very little of common life is admitted ; the vocabulary is rather strictly limited to what would suit the general tonality of later Victorian romanticism, and further limited in the effort to give the effect of Irish folk-literature. In his later poetry, Yeats cultivates subtler, more varied and more dramatically balanced cadences : his vocabulary is greatly enlarged with terms both vernacular and learned. The metaphors are fresher and taken from a vastly wider range of reference, and the imaginative structure is both more firmly wrought and more spontaneous and natural in effect."

His Faults: Use of Hyperboles ; Lack of Contemproneity

As an artist, Yeats continued to mature and grow upto the end of his days. He acquired greater confidence and assurance and handled words with perfect ease, like a master. His language became racier, his rhythms quicker, and he could rise effortlessly to grandeur and sublimity. He now no longer speaks hesitantly or timidly but asserts his faith defiantly, even arrogantly. His absolute artistic integrity and sincerity compel him to express himself in a downright, trenchent manner, without any reservation or concealment. Self-assurance accounts for his tendency to indulge in hyerboles and exaggeration, a tendency which has been regarded as a serious fault of his style by a number of critics. Thus there is a tendency in Yeats' later poetry to overwork such hyperbolic words as, "*passionate*," '*raye*', '*turbulent*', '*frenzy*', '*murderous*', '*blood and mire*' etc., and this hyperbolism soon appears wearisome and hollow, and leads the poet into, "tremendous, nonsensical asservations". *D. S. Savage*, criticising Yeats' weakness for hyperbole, writes, "This exaggeration and over-heightening, this indulgence in dramatics, is exemplified in the repeated use of hyperbolic phrases and of resounding words whose effect is to inflate the meaning." Another failure of Yeats as an artist is that he rarely chooses his words, phrases, idioms, metaphors and images from the contemporary scene.

Conclusion

These are certainly serious faults, but they in no way detract from his true greatness as an artist. He wrote from inner compulsion as a true artist should, and it is this unusual urgency of spirit that gives to his poetry, "its peculiar inner, glow, as of inspiration, and classes it among our poetical monuments, if not precisely among, 'monuments of unaging intellect."

CC-O. Agamnigam Digital Preservation Foundation,Chandigarh

Gandhi Memorial College Of Education Bantalab Jammu

20

A General Estimate of Yeats as a Poet

1. *The Greatness of Yeats.*
2. *Chief Features of His Poetry.*
3. *His Limitations and Shortcomings.*

Yeats' Greatness : Opinion of Critics

The greatness of Yeats as a poet is now an accepted fact. Tributes to his greatness have been paid from time to time by eminent poets and critics of the day. Thus *J. W. Beach* calls him the finest of the British poets of the modern age, and *Edith Stiwell* admiring his poetry writes, "It is forty-years since the earliest of these great poems gave new life to the language, and today they spring into our consciousness anew, as if we heard them for the first time : and the wonders and splendour of the latest poems are even greater, since they have grown from a deeper wisdom, a more universal experiment." *Frazer* in his well known book *The Modern Writer and His World* claims for Yeats the position of a major English poet, and ranks him with Donne, with Milton, and with Wordsworth and considers him very much superior to Browning, to Tennyson and to Arnold. Further, he claims that the poetry of Yeats would enjoy a greater permanence and a more enduring popularity than the poetry either of T. S. Eliot or of Ezra Pound, because it is more coherent and more traditional than that of his two great contemporaries. He is largely free from the freaks and whims, the eccentricities and incoherent ramblings, which characterise much contemporary poetry.

His Poetry : Bulk, Variety and Uniformity

Thus Yeats is a great poet, but what is the secret of his greatness ? What are leading qualities of his poetry, which make him tower head and shoulders above his contemporaries ? For one thing, Yeats is great by virtue of the bulk and variety of his poetry, and critics are agreed that very few of his poems can be regarded as definitely inferior. His work is uniformly good even though he writes on such varied subjects as, ancient legend, mythology, folk-lore, politics, history, love, and constantly makes new myths of his own. His creative range is immense, he writes with perfect ease and mastery on themes taken from every possible sphere of life and a high standard of performance is maintained throughout.

CC-O. Agamnigam Digital Preservation Foundation,Chandigarh

Gandhi Memorial College Of Education Bantalab Jammu

Its Sustained Evolution and Organic Unity

T. S. Eliot paying a tribute to Yeats in *The Criterion*, July 1935, said, "But it must be apparent that Mr. Yeats has been and is the greatest poet of his time. I can think of no poet, not even among the greatest, who has shown a longer period of development than Yeats. The learned critic regards it as a sign of genius. Indeed, this sustained and continuous development of art and genius in the key-note of Yeats' poetry. The period of poetic activity in his case extended over fifty years, and during this period he was constantly becoming, maturing and growing different from what he was in the beginning. There is no sudden change or break in continuity, but a slow evolution, and the germs of the future are to be found in what has gone before. The seeds that are sown in the earliest phase come to a gradual flowering in his later poetry. Moreover, *the Collected Poems* form an organic whole, each poem lights up the preceding one and is in its turn illuminated by those which follow. All obscurities vanish, if Yeats' poetry is read as a whole, and one derives an aesthetic pleasure such as one gets from few even of the greatest poets.

Early Poetry : Escapist and Romantic

This evolution, this gradual transition, is one of the chief features of Yeats' poetry. His early poetry is romantic while the later one is realistic both in theme and treatment. He began writing verse in the thinned-out romantic, pre-Raphaelite tradition. His early poems are frankly escapist and are heavily over-hung with pre-Raphaelite tapestry. The langurous, dreamy atmosphere of this early fairy-world is accentuated by haunting, incantatory rhythms. It is a world of celtic twilight, of vague uncertain lights, and the imagery used is equally vague and subdued in colour. The use of Irish mythology and folk-lore took all Europe by storm and it had a rare fascination for those who were fed up with the hackneyed classic myths and legends. They became aware, says *R. A. Scott-James*, of a new lyrical voice that had a fay quality, a wild tenderness, something which was wanting to their souls. It is for this reason that Yeats has been called by *Graham Hough* and others, '*the last of the great romantics*,'' but he became dissatisfied with this romanticism and distrusted it more and more as he aged. As he enjoyed a much longer life span than Keats and Shelley, and as his life was more complex and passionate than that of Wordsworth, and his experience, more varied, he could impart a solidity and masculine vigour to his poetry which they could not.

Later Poetry : Realism

The turn of the century saw Yeats transformed into a great 20th century poetry from a 19th century romantic. His later poetry is characterised by stark, naked realism, even brutality and coarseness, and with a masculine vigour and force. In keeping with modern realistic trends, there is greater and greater approximation to speech rhythms and colloquial diction. "*Natural words in a natural order*" is the ambition of the poet. All verbiage and decora-

CC-O. Agamnigam Digital Preservation Foundation,Chandigarh

Gandhi Memorial College Of Education Bantalab Jammu

tion, all superfluity is rigidly excluded and his style acquires an almost Dantesque, to use the words of *Edmund Wilson*, terseness and epigrammatic force and sublimity. However, this bareness of style and diction, this bony structure, is combined with a rare richness and complexity of content. Profundity of thought accompanies simplicity of form. The poetry of the rich and complex *The Tower* and *The Winding Stair* period is a majestic utterance which stimulates and lifts up the readers by its very urgency, intensity and immediacy. The work continues to be of a uniformly high standard and there is no evidence of a decline in power even in the poems of the last phase. Such sustained evolution and uniformity of production are rare.

The Clash of Opposites

Yeats was a boy "caught between two worlds" and the resulting ambivalence in his personality is reflected in the ambivalence of his poetry. This is so such the case that *Stock* goes to the extent of saying that his poetry is a battleground for the clash of opposites. The antimonies of the human and the non-human, of the spiritual and the physical, the sensuous and the artistic, physical decay and intellectual maturity, the past and the present, the personal and the impersonal, power and helplessness, are for ever appearing and reappearing in his poetry. In the early poetry, such opposites are merely rendered, but in his later poetry, according to *David Daiches*, there is also an attempt at reconciling them. Thus in the *No Second Troy*, the past and the present, the personal and the impersonal, have been fused together by the use of the Helen-Deirdre-Maud Gonne image. In *the Sailing to Byzantium* the opposition between physical decay and intellectual maturity has been resolved by taking an extra-temporal point of view. "Yeats is a supreme poet of what an earlier century would have called the passions ; it is through these passions, worked upon by the organising power of poetic language, that Yeats is able to enter the centre of conflict which is man, and to re-create the conflict as the substance of poetry" (*B. Rajan*).

Symbolism

Yeats was a symbolist from the beginning to the end of his career so much so that *Arthur Symons* regarded him as the chief exponent of the Symbolist Movement in England. In the early phase of his career, his symbols are elementary and are no obstacles in the way of the readers. Thus a number of his early poems are organised round "*the rose*" symbol, a symbol largely traditional and so easy to understand. But with the passing of time his symbolism became more complex, personal, and individual. The swan, the tower, the winding stair, the gyres, etc., are the oft-recurring symbols of his late phase. The same symbol is used in a number of poems but in a different sense. Yeats makes use of symbols to convey his inner sensations, his visions and trances, and his mystic experiences which cannot be conveyed in any other way. At their best, Yeats' symbols are highly evocative and suggestive. They account for, to a very great extent, for the impression of exceptional complexity, richness and intensity produced by his later poetry.

CC-O. Agamnigam Digital Preservation Foundation,Chandigarh

Gandhi Memorial College Of Education Bantalab Jammu

Comprehensive and Intense

With age and experience, Yeats acquired full command over his material and could move with perfect ease from one dis-similar concept to another. He could now enclose vast immensities within the span of a short lyric, and in this way he widened the scope of the lyric. Thus in the brief *Leda and the Swan* the poet has succeeded in compressing whole ages of history, from the remote antiquity down to the present age. The effect created is one of simultaneous compression and expansion and this results in great aesthetic pleasure for the readers. In this way his lyrics gain not only in richness but also acquire the force of a personally felt emotion. The admirable and effective poem, *The Second Coming* owes its intensity to Yeats' prophetic vision.

Yeats as a Myth Maker

Cleanth Brooks regards Yeats as a great myth-maker and his *Vision* as, *"the most ambitious attempt made by any poet of our time to set up a myth."* Richly gifted with a mythopoeic imagination, Yeats is for ever finding analogies for the present and the personal in the past and the impersonal. In this way, the present is glorified and exalted, and imparted the universal significance of a myth. The commonplace thus acquires heroic proportions. In the very opening of the Easter 1916, for example, we get the myth of Yeats' contemporaries coming out of the dead past to participate in the activity of the present. Yeats invents new myths, uses old ones in changed contexts, or invests them with new significance. Thus in *The Magi* the old Biblical story has been modified and the Magi are transformed to stars looking down at the "bestial floor". In *No Second Troy* and a host of other poems, the old Helen-myth has been infused with unique personal significance. At other times, new myths are created by using fictitious personages as symbols of personal moods and emotions.

Mysticism : Obscurity

The charge of obscurity has sometimes been brought against Yeats. There is no doubt a vein of mysticism running through Yeats' poetry, and mysticism by its very nature is incapable of rational exposition. It certainly creates difficulties in the way of the readers. But this obscurity and difficulty results from profundity of thought and terseness of expression rather than from any carelessness on the part of the poet. Yeats was a conscious artist who polished and re-polished his verses and tried to say, what he had to say, beautifully, clearly, and musically. Like a true artist, he selects his words with reference both to their sense and sound. As time went on, he increasingly tried to conform as closely as possible to everyday speech. As an artist, he had the creative gift and the inward conviction and his so-called arrogance arises from his assurance. Inspired with absolute artistic sincerity and integrity, he does not hesitate to express himself in a blunt, forthright manner. He may sometimes seem coarse and brutal, but his very brutality is an expression of his integrity of purpose.

CC-O. Agamnigam Digital Preservation Foundation,Chandigarh

Gandhi Memorial College Of Education Bantalab Jammu

Yeats as a Metrical Artist

Yeats was a great metrist who experimented with a variety of stanzas and verse-forms. He kept away from the *verse libra* and other technical innovations of his day, but he used the traditional metres and stanza-forms with consummate skill. He freed the English lyric from the tyranny of the Iambic and manipulated the stress, pause and cadence of the long line with great mastery and self-confidence. The octosyllabic couplet he made particularly his own and brought out its full colloquial possibilities. He had a Donne-like command over stanza-structures and made his stanza-patterns correspond with the movement of thought and emotion. The sudden shifts in tone and mood, often within the same line, further indicate Yeats' affinity with Donne and his school.

No Rejection of Life

Even the greatest have their faults, and in this respect Yeats is no exception, only his faults have been over-emphasised. As we have noted above, he has been called obscure. It has also been pointed out that the tone of the poetry of *the Last Phase* is one of despair and grief. Even as great a critic as *I. A. Richards* finds in it a total rejection of life. However, this is far from the truth. *B. Rajan* is nearer the truth when he says that in the last poems, "Instead of life disdained, we have life raged against, but also eagerly accepted." The old man still longs for 'passion' for 'frenzy' and would again like to be young to enjoy the charms of women. Thus there is no rejection of life, and the grief and impatience of the poet result from the fact that he is no longer young enough to enjoy the pleasures of life.

Hyperbolism and Self-dramatisation

Another charge that has been brought against him is that of indulging in hyperbolic, exaggerated statements. *D. S. Savage* finds in his poetry, "the repeated use of hyperbolic phrases and of re-sounding words whose effect is to inflate the meaning." An old man is a "tattered coat upon a stick", the poet's imagination is "fantastical", the days grow "dragon-ridden", and there is "blood and mire" everywhere. Such hyperbolic words and phrases are over-worked and so grow wearisome and hollow, and lead him into, "tremendous, non-sensical asservations." Closely allied with, and akin to, this hyperbolism is Yeats' habit of self-dramatisation, his dandyism, and his exaggerated emotionalism. We often find the poet "flaunting his personality" in his verse, but that personality is a mask, a dramatic convenience for the writing of verse. He strikes poses and one can never be sure if he really means what he says.

Lack of Contemporaneity : Inhumanity

Another shortcoming of Yeats' poetry is its lack of contemporaneity. There are few references to factories, railways, aeroplanes, screaming engines and automobiles and other similar things which make up modern life. His imagery is not drawn from modern life. "Yeats ignores the contemporary scene, which means that he ignores much of his own experience, and when he attempts at times to incorporate a contemporary reference into his verse requiring the

CC-O. Agamnigam Digital Preservation Foundation,Chandigarh

Gandhi Memorial College Of Education Bantalab Jammu

exploitation of modern imagery, the result is not fortunate." Thus modern war is not presented adequately in *Lapis Lazuli*, an admirable poem otherwise. In a democratic age we find him upholding the values of the aristocratic tradition : in the age of industrialism he is all for the rural way of life. He thus shows a curious insensibility to the rhythmical currents of modern life which determine the verse forms of other contemporary poets. As time went on, Yeats became more and more an isolated figure. He had no faith either in Christianity or in contemporary science, and his fellow-beings could not share his peculiar vision, his faith in the curious magical-mystical-mythological system which he developed to give form and pattern to the phantesmagoria that passed within his brain. This spiritual isolation imparts a tone of curiously cold inhumanity to his later verse. Yeats does not share in the sorrows and sufferings, joys and pleasures, of the world at large. He can be warm and human-where his personal friends are concerned, but he certainly lacks, as even sympathetic critics like *Stock* agree, the modern humanitarian spirit. Some kind of harmony is necessary between poet and his world, but in the case of Yeats this harmony was lacking, and so despite his creative gift and inward imagination he could not attain the height of a Milton or a Dante and create a great epic or tragedy. He had cast too cold an eye on life, and had to suffer the consequences. He rejected most things the modern world believes in and feels for, and hence his poetry sounds inhuman, distant, remote. He often strikes one as a distant voice speaking from afar.

Coarseness and Brutality

For the later Yeats there seems to be no human mean between the supernatural and the bestial, the inhuman purity of the moon and the animal ragings of the blood. He is always indulging in extremes. There is too much of blood, dust and mud in the last poems. As *D. S. Savage* puts it, "in *the Last Poems and Plays*, we have the glorification of violence and war, the celebration of sexuality, the same inner emptiness revealed either in an expression of a sense of personal futility or in the insistence upon a hysterical and nihilistic exultation." Some of these poems might have a barbaric beauty and splendour, but it is a splendour of desolation and emptiness, a cold, inhuman beauty of a political lampoon or a ballad of violence. Hence it is that even *C. M. Bowra* is forced to conclude that *the Last Poems* reveal a fall in the artist's powers.

Yeats' Permanence

In this way, the critics continue to wrangle about some one or the other aspect of Yeats' poetry. The voluminous literature that has grown round him reveals the fascination he has exercised on all those who have cared to read him and this is a measure of his greatness. Yeats had the creative gift, he had the inner conviction, he had wisdom, he had full command over his resources, and these are very qualities that go into the making of a great poet. Passion, intensity and fervour are the key-notes of the greatest poetry, and these Yeats has in ample measure. He may not be a Shakespeare, a Dante, or a Milton but he must certainly rank with the greatest poets of all times. Yeats' permanence is beyond question.

CC-O. Agamnigam Digital Preservation Foundation,Chandigarh

Gandhi Memorial College Of Education Bantalab Jammu

Select Poems : Interpretations and Explanations

1. A PRAYER FOR MY DAUGHTER

Introduction

The poem was written in 1919, a few weeks after the birth of Yeats' eldest child, a girl, *Annie Butler Yeats*. The poet had purchased the old tower or castle at *Thoor Ballylee*, renovated it, and settled there soon after his marriage. This tower or castle forms the background to this prayer which runs into eighty lines divided into ten stanzas of eight lines each. The poem expresses the poet's solicitude for his infant daughter.

Stanza 1 : Substance

The poet's infant daughter sleeps in its cradle well covered and protected from the violent storm which rages outside. The stormy wind comes direct from the Atlantic opposed only by the wood of Lady Gregory's estate and one bare hill. A storm also rages within the soul of the poet. He is full of gloomy foreboding as regards the future of humanity. He has walked about restlessly for a considerable length of time and prayed for his daughter.

The haystack.....Wind—a wind so violent that it levels down roofs and haystacks.

Lady Gregory—friend and patroness of the poet at whose residence, *Coole Park*, the poet had passed many a happy summer.

Stanza 2 : Substance

The sea-wind screams upon the tower, below the arches of the bridge connecting the castle with the main road, and in the elms above the flooded river. The poet's mind is haunted with fear, and he imagines that the future years have come out of the sea, dancing the frenzied dance of war and bloodshed. So like an affectionate father he prays for his daughter.

Scream—the use of the word is deliberate. It carries with it the suggestion of hysteria. *The tower*—the residence of the poet. *The flooded stream*—the image evokes the memory of the Great Flood mentioned in the Bible and also suggests the forthcoming catastrophe, described by the poet in the *Vision*.

CC-O. Agamnigam Digital Preservation Foundation,Chandigarh

Gandhi Memorial College Of Education Bantalab Jammu

Dancing to a.....drum—the picture conjured up is that of the primitive people dancing their ceremonial war-dance before attacking their enemy.

Murderous innocence—a Donne-like paradox. The ravages caused by the sea, unintentionally and without any malice to anyone.

Stanza 3 : Substance

The poet prays to God to give his daughter beauty, but not too much beauty, because too much beauty makes a woman proud and cruel. Such women begin to consider their beauty sufficient in itself and forget that it should be conducive to the happiness of life. Intoxicated by beauty, they forget their natural kindness, fail to respond to the advances of even sincere lovers, and so ultimately fail to find a suitable life-companion.

While making this prayer the poet has in mind the proud and obstinate Maud Gonne, and how she rejected his passionate and devoted love.

Distraught—distracted ; frantic.

Stanza 4 : Substance

In this stanza the poet gives examples from history and legend of over-beautiful women who suffered much themselves and also caused great suffering to others. Thus the extreme beauty of Helen was responsible for the war of Troy and the consequent death and destruction. The Greek goddess of youth and beauty, Venus or Aphrodite, who rose out of the sea, was self-willed and obstinate, and foolishly married a lame iron-smith. The folly of Maud Gonne's marriage with Major Macbride is thus hinted at and the past is linked up with the present. The poet is sure that beautiful women eat some such food as makes them act foolishly and ruin their happiness.

And later had.....fool—the reference is to Prince Paris of Troy with whom Helen eloped, an event which precipitated the destructive Trojan war.

Spray—the water that is driven out from the top of a wave ; foam. Legend has it that Venus rose out of the sea, floating on a lotus. She had thus no father to control and guide her.

Yet chose a.....man—she very foolishly selected as her husband, Hephaestus, the lame iron-smith of the gods.

A crazy.....meat—some such food as makes them mad.

The Horn of.....undone—their happiness is ruined. In Greek mythology, the horn of the goat that suckled Jupiter. It was placed among the stars as a symbol of plenty and prosperity.

Stanza 5 : Substance

The poet further prays that his daughter may have, above all else, courtesy, an aristocratic virtue which the poet valued highly. It is courtsey which enables even those who are not entirely beautiful to win the heart of others. The poet reflects on the wisdom and

CC-0. Anamnagar Digital Preservation Foundation,Chandigarh

Gandhi Memorial College Of Education Bantalab Jammu

content which his marriage with Mrs. Geogie Lees has brought him. Like many others, the poet, too, acted like a fool for the sake of over-much beauty of Maud-gonne, loved her, and thought that he was loved in return. The kindness and courtesy of Mrs. Georgie ultimately won his heart ; her simple charms have made him wise and happy.

Roamed—wandered about aimlessly.

Stanza 6 : Substance

The poet prays that the soul, the inner life, of his daughter should flourish and reach self-fulfilment, like a flourishing tree. Round this inner life should cluster thoughts, happy and innocent like the linnets. The linnets are symbols of innocence and cheerfulness. She should herself be happy and cheerful like the linnets, and make others also happy by her influence, as linnets, do by singing so profusely and merrily. The tree not only symbolises inner life, but also stands for constancy in place and the life of tradition. The poet considers a life rooted in tradition a happy life, and so wishes that her life should be rooted in one place and tradition, like a laurel tree. Such a fixity in place and tradition would result in the maximum of happiness for her.

Magnanimities of sound—an expression almost Shakespearean in its felicity. The profuse strains of soul-delighting music poured out by the linnets.

Rooted in one..... ..place—she should have a fixed abode. Her life should also be rooted firmly in tradition.

Stanza 7 : Substance

The poet looks into his own mind and heart, and finds—such have been the experiences of his life, and such was the beauty he loved—hatred within himself. He regards hatred as the worst of all evils, and prays that his daughter should be free from this evil. If there is no hatred in the soul, then no buffets of misfortune can ruin the innocence and cheerfulness of a person.

Assault and battery of the wind—buffets of misfortune. Linnets symbylise innocent and cheerful thoughts, and leaf the soul of a person, the inner life.

Stanza 8 : Substance

The poet wishes that his darling daughter should avoid the faults of Maud Gonne. Intellectual hatred is the worst kind of hatred, and so he would like his daughter to have no strong opinions. It was owing to her strongly held opinions that Maud Gonne acted so foolishly. She was so beautiful and so well-born, and yet she ruined her happiness and her chances in life by marrying John Macbride, a worthless 'vainglorious lout', "full of sound and fury signifying nothing."

Opinions are accursed—Yeats disliked women's having strong opinions. He wrote in his diary in 1910, "women, because the main event of their lives has been the giving of themselves, give themselves

CC-0. Agamnigam Digital Preservation Foundation,Chandigarh

Gandhi Memorial College Of Education Bantalab Jammu

to an opinion as if it were a stone doll." Strong opinions make them opinionated *i.e.* unreasonable and fanatical.

The loveliest woman born—Maud Gonne.

Out of.....horn—Maud Gonne was well-born.

Old bellows.....wind—John Macbride whom Maud married. Elsewhere, Yeats refers to him as, "a drunken vainglorious lout."

Stanza 9 : Substance

In case his daughter is free from all intellectual hatred, she would enjoy an organic innocence, an inner peace, her soul finding its fulfilment within itself, and not in working, like Maud Gonne, on the happiness of others. Her own will and pleasure shall be expressive of the will of Heaven. She would then be happy despite all the storms of misfortune that may strike against her innocent head, and the hostility of the world.

Radical—inborn ; inherent ; organic ; natural.

Self-delighting.....self-affrighting—the soul can find joy and contentment within itself, as well as have the strength and determination to keep off evil and sorrow from itself.

And every windy.....burst—the blowing of the wind and the bursting of the bellows symbolise the buffets of misfortune.

Stanza 10 : Substance

In the end, the poet prays that his darling may be married to a husband belonging to an aristocratic family. May her husband take her to a home where all is traditional and ceremonious. Arrogance and hatred are found in the common streets *i.e.* they are the qualities of the common people. The aristocratic way of life, on the other hand, is rooted in custom and tradition which are the sources of all beauty and innocence. Ceremony and tradition preserve spiritual values, all that is noble and lofty, and pass them on from generation to generation.

Accustomed—traditional.

Ceremonius—'ceremony' and 'ceremonious' are meaningful words in Yeats. They symbolise a way of life based on spiritual values, on all that is considered noble and lofty. Such a way of life preserves these higher values and passes them on from generation to generation. Such a way of life alone is conducive to innocence and happiness. Yeats admired the aristocracy for its 'traditional' or 'ceremonious' way of life, and considered it in great danger from the arrogance and hatred of the masses.

Custom—A way of life, as firmly rooted in tradition as a tree is in the soil.

Interpretation

Yeats' *A Prayer for My Daughter* was written in June 1919, soon after the birth of his daughter *Annie Butler Yeats*, and was published in the collection of verses entitled *Michael Robertes and the Dancer*, 1921. It is rather a long poem running into eighty lines divided into ten stanzas of eight lines each. There is nothing

CC-0. Agamnigam Digital Preservation Foundation,Chandigarh

Gandhi Memorial College Of Education Bantalab Jammu

unusual about an affectionate father's praying for the future prosperity, and well-being of his child, but Yeats' solicitude for his daughter derives an added significance and poignancy from the visions of approaching anarchy had recently by the poet, and described in the prophetic poem *The Second Coming* :

Things fall apart : the centre cannot hold :
Mere anarchy is loosed upon the world

This threatening background accounts for the poet's gloom mentioned in the first stanza of the poem. *B. Rajan* pertinently remarks, "Yeats' prayer for his daughter gains in strength against this threatening background which makes the appeal to custom and ceremony something more than mere nostalgia for an aristocratic past." There is "great gloom in the poet's mind," and in "excited reverie" he has imagined,

That the future years had come,
Dancing to a frenzied drum,
Out of the murderous innocence of the sea.

Visions of some approaching catastrophe possess him, excite him, and fills his mind with gloomy forebodings. This storm within his soul finds its symbol in the storm which rages outside. The wind "Atlantic bred", 'screams' hysterically above "the flooded stream" reminding one of the Great Biblical Flood, and of the imminent inundation. The sense of the disturbance in nature, and of the destructive possibilities of the storm howling outside, is intensified by contrast with the cosy, peaceful picture of the infant sleeping comfortably, undisturbed either by the storm in nature or the sombre auguries of the poet-father.

Full of gloom and apprehension, the poet has walked about restlessly for an hour, and now he prays for the future well-being and happiness of his darling child. He wishes that she should have beauty, but not that over-much beauty which makes women vain and cruel, and which makes them unappreciative even of sincere and true love. Such excessive beauty derives them crazy and results in unhappiness for them. and for those who come in contact with them. This prayer derives its force and significance from the personal experiences of the poet. Maud Gonne had such "over-much" beauty, and the result was that she made him unhappy by repulsing his sincere devotion, and then ruined her own life by foolishly marrying the unworthy John Macbride. It is certain that beautiful women eat some such food which makes them crazy and ruins their happiness and prosperity. The poet supports this proposition by citing instances from history and legend ; Helen eloped with Faris and thus precipitated the destructive Trojan war, and Venus, the goddess of Youth and beauty, was foolish enough to marry Hephaestus, the lame iron-smith of the gods. The images of Yeats come in endless clusters. Not that a number of images follow in quick succession, but that one image gives rise to another, and so on. Thus here the image of Helen evokes that of Venus, and her union with Hephaestus evokes the memory of the equally unsuitable Maud-Macbride union. The past is thus linked-up with the present, and the personal with the

CC-O. Agamnigam Digital Preservation Foundation,Chandigarh

Gandhi Memorial College Of Education Bantalab Jammu

impersonal. The scope of the poem is thus widened, and large vistas are opened to the mind's eye.

The poet attaches great value to courtesy, and wishes that his daughter should grow up chiefly learned in courtesy. It is courtesy which enables even those who are not "entirely beautiful" to win the hearts of others. Many a fool who had wandered foolishly in pursuit of extreme beauty has been won over by courtesy and made wise and sensible. The poet himself was won over by the courtesy of his present wife, and is now living with her a life of ease and contentment. Courtesy is, therefore, to be preferred to the perfection of physical charms.

The poet further prays that the soul of his daughter may grow and reach 'self-fulfilment' like a "flourishing tree." May cheerful and innocent thoughts cluster round her soul, as do linnets round a tree, and may she, like the song-birds, spread sweetness, music and melody all round. May she herself be happy and contended and a source of happiness for others. Her loves and her quarrels should all begin and end in gaiety. She should grow rooted in one place like a "green laurel tree." She should not be the object of such aimless wanderings, both physical and spiritual, as have been the lot of her poet-father. His own mind has been too full of hatred and this hatred has choked the springs of love in his heart. The poet wishes that there should be no hatred in his daughter's mind, for a mind free from hatred cannot be over-come by any buffets of misfortune. More particularly, he prays that she should be free from intellectual hatred, which he regards as the worst kind of hatred. Therefore, he wishes that she should have no strongly-held opinions. 'Opinions' make women 'opinionated', obstinate and unreasonable. For example, the opinionated Maud Gonne "the loveliest woman born," acted so obstinately and irrationally in marrying Macbride, and ruined her own happiness and that of the poet. If his daughter remains free from all hatred, her soul will be self-contained, self-satisfied, "finding its fulfilment in itself, and not in working on the happiness of others". In that case, she will enjoy organic or natural innocence, and no amount of the world's hostility will mar her happiness :

The last stanza vividly brings out the poet's aristocratic bias. His disillusionment with the Irish masses, coupled with the kindness and sympathy he received from Lady Gregory, had made Yeats an enthusiastic admirer of the "big-house tradition." He regarded the aristocracy as the guardian of the traditional culture and way of life, and of the highest spiritual values. He, therefore, wishes for his daughter an aristocratic husband who would take her to a home where life is traditional and is lived according to the age-old hoary customs and values. Such a life alone is conducive to beauty and innocence, while the life of the common man, without its roots in tradition, is a life of hatred and arrogance :

Ceremony is a name for the rich horn,
And custom for the spreading laurel tree.

The prayer has been criticised as based in triviality, for the poet has not laid down or desired for his daughter a way of life

CC-O. Agamnigam Digital Preservation Foundation,Chandigarh

Gandhi Memorial College Of Education Bantalab Jammu

consistent with the highest religious or moral ideals. He has not prayed for any Christian virtues for her. *Stephen Spender* criticising the poem writes, "Reverent as he is, he does not convey any religion : instead, we are offered, in such poems as *A Prayer for My Daughter*, an aristocratic faith". However, all such criticism is besides the mark. The poet does desire for her "organic" innocence and freedom from hatred. The ideals which he upholds are not theoretical, but practical, ideals which can easily be translated into practice and a state of grace attained. He has laid down a way of life and not preached abstract morality. As *Edmund Wilson* points out, the poet has formulated, "an essentially, non-christian order, whose key-note is a man's sense of his own nobility and self-sufficiency." The poet has been true to his convictions and so the poem is yet another expression of his artistic integrity.

2. A DIALOGUE OF SELF AND SOUL

Introduction

A Dialogue of Self and Soul, included in *The Winding Stair and Other Poems*, 1933, Yeats himself tells us, "was written in the spring of 1928 during a long illness, indeed, finished the day before a Cannes doctor told me to stop writing". *The Dialogue* is a mystical statement of Yeats' acceptance of this life with all its pettiness and tragedy, and a rejection of every kind of asceticism and renunciation of life. As the thought is mystical, it is, by its very nature, incapable of rational analysis.

Stanza 1 : Substance

The poet's Soul invites the poet's Self to ascend the winding stair and reach the tower. The ascent is, no doubt, difficult, but it is worth while. On reaching the top, the Self should fix its eyes upon the star which marks the hidden pole (Truth) and concentrate its attention upon the Infinite, the Absolute, the Eternal, which is beyond human thought. The soul's condition is darkness, it is a timeless darkness which surrounds the 'temporal' or 'life in time,' and the self's acceptance of that darkness can deliver it from the cycle of birth and death.

The winding.....stair—the winding stair symbolises the difficulties and obstacles which must be overcome before the 'top' or the 'tower' symbolising 'wisdom' or 'ancestral darkness' or a "solitary retreat" can be reached.

The steep ascent, crumbling battlement, etc., symbolise the difficulties which must be overcome before absorption in the Absolute and deliverance from the cycle of birth and death can take place.

Breathless air—air in which no one breathes, the air beyond the physical. The 'air' is only starlit *i.e.*, the sky is dark, symbolising the darkness of the soul.

The star that.....pole—the Eternal Truth, the Absolute which is beyond the temporal.

CC-O. Agamnigam Digital Preservation Foundation,Chandigarh

Gandhi Memorial College Of Education Bantalab Jammu

The quarter.....done—the Infinite and the Eternal which is beyond human thought.

Who can distinguish.....soul—the soul's condition is darkness. Beyond and around the temporal there is "timeless darkness," and absorption in this darkness is the mystic's goal, for it is this absorption alone which can deliver one from the crime of birth and death. Yeats had been reading Plotinus for sometime, and this mystical way of escape from the material might have been suggested by his reading.

Stanza 2 : Substance

The poet's Self replies to the soul by pointing to Sato's sword upon his knee. The sword's blade is still razor-sharp and spotless, despite the passing of centuries. Its wooden scabbard is wrapped in a silk cloth, richly embroidered with flowers. It must have been torn from the dress of some fashionable court-lady. Though faded and torn it can still protect the scabbard as well as serve as decoration. The sword represents the will to action. It is emblematic of war. The scabbard wrapped in embroidered silk symbolises love and the eternity of art. Taken together the two stand for the acceptance of life. In other words, the poet rejects the soul's offer and accepts life and its activity.

Sato's ancient blade—the sword which the poet has upon his knees was a five hundred and fifty years old sword given to Yeats by Junzo Sato, during his American tour in 1920. It was fashioned by one Montashigi.

Stanza 3 : Substance

The Soul reminds the poet that he is no longer a youngman. He is now an old man, and so he should no longer think of the sword and its embroidered cover for they are symbolic of love and war. Such activities and such thoughts are fit only for youngmen. He should rather think of the timeless darkness that surrounds the temporal on all sides. He should scorn the life on earth, and concentrate his thoughts on the eternal darkness, because it is absorption in that darkness alone that can free the soul from the crime of death and birth.

Ancestral night—the eternal darkness which surrounds the temporal world on all sides. The mystic's desire is for absorption in this darkness, for such absorption alone can deliver the soul from the cycle of birth and death. The soul of the individual comes from this Absolute darkness, and hence its condition also is one of 'darkness'.

Stanza 4 : Substance

The soul's summons is for a withdrawal from life for an aescetic rejection of life ; the self, on the other hand, accepts life and its activity. Pointing to Sato's sword, the self tells the soul that the sword was fashioned by one Montashigi, five hundred years ago. The sword and its cover embroidered over with beautiful flowers are symbolic of day, while the tower to which the soul summons the self is emblematic

CC-O. Agamnigam Digital Preservation Foundation,Chandigarh

Gandhi Memorial College Of Education Bantalab Jammu

of night. The Self rejects the night and chooses the day. It is determined to use the sword like a soldier and commit the crime of birth and death once more.

Stanza 5 : Substance

The Soul replies to the self by pointing out the blessing which results from a contemplation of the Eternal. Man's mind over-flows with exuberance. His senses and the intellect are overwhelmed by the realisation of truth. The intellect separates 'is' from 'ought' and 'knower' from the 'known', but now all such distinctions are obliterated and there is a realisation of the essential oneness of all. But the realisation of this truth means temporal death ; it means absorption in the Eternal darkness which is Heaven. The very thought of such bliss makes the tongue incapable of speech.

Fullness—exuberance, resulting from a realisation of reality. It is Platonic ecstasy.

That quarter—*i.e.* the contemplation of timeless darkness surrounding earthly existence. "The quarter where all thought is done" of the first stanza.

That man is.....blind—the senses are over-whelmed by the realisation of truth.

Stanza 6 : Substance

The poet is fully aware of the evils and frustrations of life. He knows that the process of growing up is a laborious one, that the period of boyhood is one of ignominy, that there is much distress in the change from boyhood to manhood, and that the unfinished man, the boy, is clumsy. He also knows that life is impure, as impure as a ditch of stagnant water, but still he accepts life and rejects the soul's summons.

Ignominy—disgrace ; dishonour.

The unfinished man—the boy, or man with all his imperfections.

Brought face.....clumsiness—rebuked and humiliated by frequent reminders of his clumsiness.

Stanza 7 : Substance

The grown up man has his own troubles, failures and frustrations. On all sides he finds himself surrounded by enemies who talk ill of him maliciously and distort and disfigure his character. Malicious eyes are like distorting mirrors which misshape his figure, till he begins to feel that he is really as distorted as he is mirrored by those malicious eyes. He, in his own turn, maligns and defiles others. But an escape from this calumny is of no good, because man's search for honour can lead him only to a negation of life as sterile as a wintry blast. Life with all its dishonour is to be preferred to the barren life of asceticism or abstract thought.

Stanza 8 : Substance

The poet emphatically declares his complete and full acceptance of life, despite all its frustrations, failures, and calumny. He is pre-

CC-O. Agamnigam Digital Preservation Foundation,Chandigarh

Gandhi Memorial College Of Education Bantalab Jammu

pared to live his life again, and once again, even if life be as impure and slimy as a blind man's ditch in which frogs breed. No doubt, in his life he committed the greatest folly, the folly of loving a proud woman (Maud Gonne) who was not at all sympathetic to him, and suffered terribly as a consequence, yet he is prepared to live his life over again, and once more suffer all its ills.

To pitch—to plunge ; to jump headlong.

Into the frog spawn.....ditch—the frogs breed and eject their eggs in foul and slimy places, as a blind man's ditch is likely to be.

Fecund ditch—the foulest ditch would be the most fertile breeding ground for odious creatures of all kinds. It symbolises the greatest evil of all.

Stanza 9 : Substance

The poet's Self rejects the Soul's summons and re-asserts his determination to live again, and yet again. The poet commits himself to re-birth. His life has been one of sorrow and suffering, but he is ready to forget it all, and live his life once again from the very beginning. He has cast out all regret from his heart, and has accepted life and his lot. As a result of this full and unreserved acceptance, such a sweetness has flowed into his heart that he wishes to laugh and sing, and considers himself, and everything around him, as blessed. This is a mystic experience and all those, who accept life as the poet has done, can enjoy it.

When such as I.....is blest—The poet also speaks of this very mystic experience in *The Friends* and in *Vaccillation*. The theoretical basis of this experience is stated by the poet in one of his essays written in 1910 :

"There is in the creative joy an acceptance of what life brings, or a hatred of death for what it takes away, which arouses within us, through some sympathy perhaps with all other men, an energy so noble, so powerful that we laugh aloud and mock in the terror and the sweetness of our exultation at death and oblivion"

Interpretation

'A Dialogue of Self and Soul', written during a severe illness in 1928, is a rather long poem of seventy-two lines divided into nine stanzas of eight lines each. It is an autobiographical record of a struggle within the poet's soul resulting in his complete acceptance of temporal life with all its sorrow and suffering, and his rejection of every kind of asceticism and escapism. The conflict has been dramatically presented in the form of a dialogue between the poet's soul and his self.

The soul invites the poet's self to ascend the winding stair and on reaching the top to concentrate his thoughts upon the star that marks the hidden pole. Divested of symbolism it means that the poet should seek wisdom, knowledge, and truth. The path is no doubt difficult but all difficulties must be overcome with courage and determination. A timeless darkness envelops the temporal. It is out of

CC-O. Agamnigam Digital Preservation Foundation,Chandigarh

Gandhi Memorial College Of Education Bantalab Jammu

this darkness that the human soul has come, and it is to this darkness that it would ultimately return. Thus the soul's condition is darkness and to achieve freedom from, "the crime of birth and death", it is essential that one should concentrate on the Eternal. The soul places before the poet the mystic goal of total and final absorption in the Infinite and the Eternal. Such an absorption is possible, and it can be brought about by withdrawal from life and meditation upon the Absolute, the quarter where all thought is done.

The poet's Self counters the suggestion of the Soul by pointing the Sato's sword that he has upon his knees. The sword and its embroidered scabbard are emblematic of love and war *i.e.* of the activity of this life. The poet thus affirms his will to action, decides to accept life, and in this way to exercise the soldier's right to commit the crime of birth and death once more. He prefers this life and this earth, and rejects the darkness of the unknown to which the soul has invited him.

The soul then points out to the poet the bliss which results from an aescetic life devoted to the contemplation of the Eternal. Meditation upon the Eternal leads to the revelation of Truth which results in such an exuberation that the senses are overwhelmed. The self is annihilated, the distinctions created by the intellect vanish and there is an apprehension of the essential oneness of all. The soul ascends to Heaven *i.e.*, is absorbed in the timeless darkness surrounding the life on earth. There is thus death of the temporal, but there is also deliverance from the cycle of birth and death. Man achieves that state of beautitude which is the goal of all mystics and religious teachers. This state is a mystic one and as such it cannot be rendered precisely in words and that is why when the soul thinks of it, "my tongue is a stone".

In part II of *the Dialogue*, "the pretence of impersonal debate is dropped, as Yeats speaks out in his own person". He commits himself to re-birth, "in an impassioned outburst in which the bitterness of life is affirmed with daring intensity so that its sweetness can be vindicated" (*B. Rajan*). The poet is quite aware of the failure, frustration, clumsiness and calumny of life and yet he boldly and triumphantly asserts his acceptance of it. Temporal life is, no doubt, as impure and foul as a blind man's ditch, slimy and dirty, the breeding place of frogs and other obnoxious vermin. It is full of clumsiness, disgrace, and malicious slenders from beginning to the end. Still the poet is prepared to be reborn, and live his life over again. In his present life, the poet committed the worst folly of all, that of loving a proud woman "no kindred of his soul," and suffered terribly as a consequence. But he is ready to forgive and forget. He has no regrets, commits himself to re-birth, and offers to follow once again to its source, "Every event in action or in thought."

Life is sweet and its acceptance carries with it its own blessings. Just as the rejection of life for an ascetic ideal leads to a "fullness" that overwhelms the senses, so also an acceptance of life results in a "sweetness" so great that "we must laugh, and we must sing." This "flowing of sweetness into the breast" is a mystic experience of which the poet also speaks in *The Friends* and *Vacillation*. Further light

CC-O. Agamnigam Digital Preservation Foundation,Chandigarh

Gandhi Memorial College Of Education Bantalab Jammu
is thrown on this experience by a letter in which he speaks of it as an, 'energy so noble, powerful, that we laugh aloud and mock, in the terror and the sweetness of our exultation, at death and oblivion."

In short, this admirable composition is a record of the poet's rejection of the mystic's deliverance from life, through absorption in the timeless Absolute. *Stock* rightly points out that the poet, "stares at life's reality," with it's necessary suffering and necessary retribution, and, "like a boy, who decides that the apples are worth the threshing, makes the hero' or the artist's choice of life after life". *B. Rajan* is right in his warning that the poet is not suggesting the obvious point that life is worth living even at its most bitter. "Rather it is his familiar proposition that what we know of ultimate reality is only known to the extent that it is lived.

3. A BRONZE HEAD

Introduction

The fine poem was inspired by a statue of Maud Gonne in her old age by Lawrence Campbell, placed in the Municipal Gallery of Modern Art, Dublin.

Stanza 1 : Substance

The bronze statue of Maud Gonne, representing her in her old age, stands on the right side of the entrance to the Art Gallery, Dublin. The face is human, but the terrified glance in her eyes makes the poet feel that she was guided and controlled by some supernatural power. Thus she is both human and super human. In old age, her face is withered like a mummy, but her eyes, indomitably alive, have an eagle, terrified look, like that of a lone bird of prey in a graveyard, who sweeps the sky in the hope of finding some signs of life there, and whose inner terror is intensified by the complete emptiness of the sky.

Tomb-haunter—a bird of prey that haunts graveyards.

Bronze head—a bronze statue. Bronze is a compound metal, brown in colour. It is compounded of brass and copper.

Hysterica Passio—the fury of passion ungoverned by the intellect.

Stanza 2 : Substance

The poet remembers the time when she was young and beautiful, when she was not at all like the dark tomb-haunter memorialised in the statue. At that time it had seemed to the poet that her bright, beautiful form expressed the nobility of her soul, and her unselfish and generous nature. She seemed to be a most gentle woman. Thus she had two forms ; one in her youth, and the other in her old age. The poet is not sure which of the two forms expressed her soul rightly and truly. Or perhaps no single form can fully express the spirit. He agrees with the wise McToggart that soul is composite, made of a number of elements, and it cannot be reduced to a single principle. Even the extremes of life and death may be held in

CC-O. Agamnigam Digital Preservation Foundation,Chandigarh

Gandhi Memorial College Of Education Bantalab Jammu

balance within the narrow confines of a single personality. At least this seems to be the case with Maud Gonne, and hence the statue truly represents her spirit. (In the statue her eyes are "indomitably alive', but all else is 'mummy dead.')

Magnanimity—nobility of soul, generous and unselfish.

Substance—spirit.

Stanza 3 : Substance

The poet remembers that the same terror, which haunts the close of her life, was also nascent in the wild glance of her eyes even in her youth, when she was in the full bloom of her beauty, sleek and fresh, like a mare about to start on a long journey. This terror in her eyes had filled the poet with foreboding, not for himself but for her. The poet felt that some terrible vision had shattered her soul. Increased contact with her brought a truer understanding and his imagination rejected all that was untrue. He realised the truth that the wildness in the artist shapes the wildness of the subject. Suggestion is thus thrown out that perhaps the wildness which the poet noticed in Maud Gonne was not inherent in her but was imparted to her by his own wild imagination. In any case, it is hard to distinguish the truth which exists from the truth which the artist creates.

Stanza 4 : Substance

Closer acquaintance with her has made the poet feel that perhaps Maud was not a free agent, but was controlled and guided by some supernatural force working within her. It was this supernatural power that looked through her eyes and that accounted for the 'wildness' or 'terror' of her glance. It was for this reason that she looked so sternly on the "foul world" in the last stages of decay. According to the poet's belief, the present cycle of history was ending and the decay and final ruin of the present Christian civilisation was near. Hence it was that the world had grown so rotten and foul. Great families were dying out, while the contemptible, unworthy crowds were rising to greatness. Old values and traditions, precious as pearls, were being ignored and defiled, fools, and rascals made fun of the great and the heroic. The beautiful world was ripe for destruction, and perhaps this degeneracy accounted for the wildness and terror of Maud Gonne.

Gangling Stocks—stocks or families which go in gangs of groups, not having the courage to stand alone, as contrasted with the great stock or families which have their own individuality and family traditions. 'Gangling' expresses the poets contempt for the masses.

Ancestral pearls.....sty—age old traditions and values which are being ignored and defiled. It is as if they are being thrown into a pig sty, foul and unhealthy.

Heroic reverie—the thoughts of the great; the aristocratic values of life.

Interpretation

The admirable poem *A Bronze Head*, inspired by a statue of

CC-O. Agamnigam Digital Preservation Foundation,Chandigarh

Gandhi Memorial College Of Education Bantalab Jammu

Maud Gonne in the Dublin Art Gallery, is both a portrait and a reinterpretation of her character in the light of his fuller and better understanding of her nature and temperament. The poet had fallen passionately in love with her at first sight, and his passion proved to be a life-long devotion. She was for him "the loveliest woman born" and with all 'her classical beauty' and 'measured features' she seemed to him to be the very embodiment of the age old traditions, of the aristocratic way of life, which the poet idealised. But her actions linked her in his thoughts with the mindless destructive fury of the mob (the *hysterica passio* of the mob). This antimony in her personality resulted in the deepest cleavage in his life. He had tried to excuse her by linking her up with Helen and Deirdre. Like them, she had a 'destructive beauty' and could not help doing what she did :

Why, what could she have done being what she is ?
Was there another Troy for her to burn ?

Further, he tried to justify her revolutionary violence by blaming an unworthy age. She taught the ignorant masses "most violent ways", she taught them to, "hurl the little streets upon the great", and it was quite natural for her to do so, for as he tells us in the present poem, "gangling stocks had grown great", and the 'great stocks' had grown dry. It was a degenerate age, and her destructive activity was a natural consequence.

Now after closer contact with her, and more intimate knowledge of her temperament, the poet tries to explain differently the ambivalence within her personality. There was something superhuman within her : she seemed to be guided and controlled by some stern destiny. She was strange combination of the human and the superhuman. The bronze statue fittingly brought out this duality. Her face, as portrayed in the statue, was withered and mummy-dead, as the face of a human being actually is in old age. But her eyes were indomitably alive, and "in a grimly magnificent metaphor" he likens the glance of terror in her eyes to the terror of a lone bird which haunts a graveyard and whose own, "inner emptiness is echoed and amplified by the emptiness of the heavens." Thus the union of opposites in her personality—the human and the superhuman—is suitably brought out by the bronze statue.

The poet remembers the time when she was not at all like a lone tomb-hunter but had a different form, "full of the magnanimity of light." She was then, "a most gentle woman", young and beautiful like a "sleek and new" mare at the starting post. Yet even then the poet had felt that there was a wildness in her eyes, as if she had "a vision of terror" which had shattered her soul. It might have been the poet's imagination, or it might have been the truth about her. There can be no denying the fact that the soul is a composite substance and can unite within itself the extremes of life and death. The end is often implicit in the beginning and the terror which haunted her eyes at the close of life was nascent in the wildness of her eyes at the 'starting post', *i.e.*, at the beginning of her career.

Or perhaps she was controlled and guided by some stern super-

CC-O. Agamnigam Digital Preservation Foundation,Chandigarh

Gandhi Memorial College Of Education Bantalab Jammu

human force which accounts for her glance of terror. She was not her own mistress, and her destructive activity resulted from some compulsion exercised upon her by some superior power. Thus the poet presents one more aspect of the composite "human, super-human" substance. Change is the law of nature, the wheel of history is constantly moving and the present phase of civilisation is fast running out. It has already grown foul and decayed as is seen in the general vulgarisation of heroic values and the traditional way of life. The word is ripe for a massacre, and women like Maud Gonne are but the chosen instruments of destiny. She was fated to play a terrible destructive role in life, and this accounts for the wild look of terror in her eyes. As the poet puts it, "A vision of terror that it must live through had shattered her soul."

In the last stanza, says *B. Rajan*, "The verse strides authoritatively through its anger, and the monstrous alliteration of 'gangling stocks grown great' shows how fully alive the movement is to the passionate contempt which it conveys. The end comes in the ferocious paradox of the final alexandrine with that climatic force of which few besides Yeats are capable." The poem is the last Yeats wrote on Maud Gonne, and so it has fittingly been called his farewell to her.

---

4. LAPIS LAZULI

Introduction

Lapis Lazuli is a kind of precious blue stone. The lapis lazuli referred to in this poem belonged to Yeats. As the poet himself tells us in a letter to *Dorothy Wellesley*, some one had, "sent me a present of a great piece carved by some chinese sculptor into a semblance of a mountain, with temple, trees, paths, and an ascetic and pupil about to climb the mountain." This lapis lazuli carved by some chinese sculptor is the subject of the present poem included in *the Last Poems and Plays*.

Stanza 1 : Substance

The poet refers to the war-hysteria which possessed all Europe in the thirtees. The memories of the first world war and its ravages were still fresh and the people were terrified at the mere thought of a second world war. Yet war-preparations were on and the air was charged with suspense and anxiety. Nervous, terrified people, like hysterical women, were disgusted with the fine arts, as painting, music and poetry. The Arts could be of no good to them. They could not save them from the impending horror. The gaiety of the artist offended them, for it struck a jarring note in that time of crisis. Drastic and urgent measures were needed to prevent the outbreak of the war. If immediate steps were not taken, bombardment from the air would destroy their towns and cities, and make life impossible.

Palette—the plate on which a painter puts and mixes his colours.

Zeppelin—a cigar shaped aeroplane.

CC-O. Agamnigam Digital Preservation Foundation,Chandigarh

Gandhi Memorial College Of Education Bantalab Jammu

Pitch—drop. *Bomb balls*—incendiary bombs first used during World War I.

Stanza 2 : Substance

In this stanza, the poet commends the study of the fine arts to a generation oppressed by war-hysteria. The arts are not useless ; it is the arts alone which can enable us to face the tragic reality, bravely and heroically. We are all actors in a tragic drama, and we must play our parts bravely, and continue to act undisturbed upto the last. A great tragedian, who may be acting the tragic role of Ophelia, or Cordelia, or of Lear or Hamlet, continues to act his part upto the very end when the final catastrophe takes place and the curtain drops. He never breaks down into tears, not even in the horrible last scene, which depicts the death of the tragic hero and heroine. As a matter of fact, for a really great actor the very zest of acting brings its own pleasure, even though his role is one of dire tragedy. His joy in his art and the aesthetic pleasure which it brings him transforms horror itself into gaiety. Moreover, human life has always been tragic ; man has always suffered, found and lost. Utter darkness, the darkness of tragedy and misfortune, has surrounded him in all ages, but this very terror of reality has been the source of wisdom and profound philosophy. Inner illumination comes out of terror and real life begins only when its tragedy is recognised and accepted. Art has always represented the tragedy of human life, and a study of art, therefore, is conducive to an understanding of life's reality. The uttermost tragedy has been wrought by the arts. No doubt, in recent times, there has been a great advance in the techniques of horror. Hamlet and Lear enact their tragic roles all over the modern world. To-day, the tragedy is world-wide, and the drop curtain is likely to drop all at once "upon a hundred thousand stages." *i.e.*, the entire humanity is likely to be engulfed in a world-wide conflaguration. But this intensification and multiplication of horror does in no way lessen the validity and significance of the artist's understanding of the human predicament, and his expression of it in his art. At all times, great artists have realised in their respective arts the extremes of tragedy and suffering, and hence the arts are valid even to-day when the zero hour seems to be so close.

Do not break.....weep—continue to enact their roles upto the very last. They do not break down weeping.

Gaity.....dread—the very zest which an actor has for his role transforms even tragedy into gaiety. The aesthetic pleasure an artist derives from the pursuit of his art makes him gay even when his subject is essentially tragic.

All men have.....lost—human life is essentially tragic. It has always been so in all ages and countries.

Black out ; *Heaven.....head*—a confrontation of opposites in the characteristic Yeatsian manner. The acceptance of the external horrors of the human scene results in inner illumination. Profound philosophy comes out of an understanding of life s tragic reality.

CC-O. Agamnigam Digital Preservation Foundation,Chandigarh

Gandhi Memorial College Of Education Bantalab Jammu

It cannot.....ounce—human lot has always been utterly and extremely tragic, and a mere multiplication of horrors cannot increase this tragedy even a whit.

Stanza 3 : Substance

As the wheel of history moves on, civilisations are born, mature and decay, and new civilisations are born out of the ruins of the old ones. This cyclic process of history is described through the use of highly pictorial and vivid imagery. The invading hoards arrive on ships, camels, horses, asses and mules and destoy old civilisations. The invaders and their wisdom, too, are destroyed in course of time. No phase of human civilisation lives for ever. Even such perfect works of arts as those of Callimachus are short lived and transient. Destruction and reconstruction are the eternal laws of nature. The artist knows that what he creates is ephemeral, but the very act of creation, his enthusiasm for his art, ever keeps the artist gay and cheerful.

Callimachus—a profound scholar, critic and sculptor of the Hellenistic period (3rd century B.C.)

Went to rack—decayed and fell to pieces.

Draperies—the representation of the clothing or dress of human figures in sculpture and painting.

His long lamp-chimney.....palm—a fine description of the beauty and delicacy of a piece of sculpture representing a lamp-chimney, as delicate and fine as the long, thin stem of a palm leaf.

Stanza 4 : Substance

Having given an account of the war-hysteria and panic that swept contemporary Europe, the poet turns to the lapis lazuli in his possession. This Chinese piece of carved stone shows three human figures. Two of them are Chinamen—an ascetic and his disciple—and the third one who follows them carries a musical instrument. This shows that he is their servant. Over the three, flies a long-legged bird—an auspicious bird whose presence over-head indicates that the three figures would enjoy a long life.

Stanza 5 : Substance

Continuing with the description of the delicate carvings on the lapis lazuli, the poet notices a mountain slope on which various discolourations of the stone and accidental cracks represent flowing streams or water-falls or snow-fall. Half-way up the slope there is a rest house surrounded by plum trees and cherry bushes. Its setting is sweet and pleasant. The Chinamen climb towards this pleasant rest house and the poet imagines them comfortably seated there. From their point of vantage high on the mountain they survey the tragic scene around. One of them desires that some sweet mournful song be sung, and the skilful artist who carries the musical instrument begins to play. The eyes of the two chinese listeners shine brightly in their wrinkled faces, and they are gay, despite the tragic scene around them. Thus art can keep people happy even in the midst of dire tragedy.

CC-0. Panjab Digitized by eGangotri Digital Preservation Foundation,Chandigarh

Gandhi Memorial College Of Education Bantalab Jammu

Interpretation

'*Lapis Lazuli*, a fine poem, was inspired by a chinese piece of carved stone presented to Yeats by a friend. The poem begins with an account of the war-phoebia and panic that swept across Europe during the years 1934-1939. It was a time of deepening frustration and the foreknowledge that war, more destructive than the first one, was in the offing. The circle of terror and violence was widening, and people were waiting for air-raids and incendiary bombs with horror in their hearts. They were nervous and hysterical, like women. It was generally felt that the fine arts like poetry, painting and music are of no good in such tragic times. The gaiety of poets and artists, jarred upon their nerves and seemed to be out of place in the tragic times in which they lived. What they needed was not art, but some drastic steps to prevent the outbreak of the second world war. If drastic steps were not taken, the war will break out, tragedy will be let loose and bombardment and air-raids will ruin the country. However, the poet is impatient with such hysterical people and, "The aggressive crudity of the verse in the first lines expresses his impatience" (*Stock*).

Having given an account of the panic caused by the fear of war, the poet proceeds to point out that the world is a tragic drama, and great actors should play their part in it upto the last scene without breaking down. There should be no weeping, no panic, no hysteric outbursts, but like a great artist, perfect self-control and devotion to the part which one is playing in the drama of life. Indeed, it is the zest of an actor in his art which makes him gay even when playing a tragic role ; so also a man should live his life with zest, and this zest for life would make him happy even in the midst of tragedy. The creative joy of the artist can transform tragedy itself into gaiety. As Yeats wrote in his *Introduction to The Oxford Book of Modern Verse*, "In all the great tragedies, tragedy is a joy to the man who dies," and further, "in Greece the tragic chorus danced". Profoundest philosophy comes out of tragedy : total external blackout results in internal illumination. As Shelley puts it, our sweetest songs are those that tell of our saddest thoughts. Art is valid even in times of tragedy, for art teaches self-control. Art such as *Hamlet, King Lear, Othello*, etc, has time and again represented the extremes of human suffering and tragedy —"Tragedy wrought to its uttermost"—and the tragedy cannot be increased merely by the size of the theatre or the number of actors, even if.

All the drop-scenes drop at once
Upon a hundred thousand stages.

Even a threatened world-wide conflagaration cannot intensify the tragedy of human life. No doubt, today we have made immense progress in the technique of destruction—incendiary bombs, and bombardment from the air etc., but this in itself does not invalidate the understanding of human life and the representation of its tragedy already achieved by art.

Birth-death-re-birth, destruction and re-construction, is the the eternal law of nature. History tells us that civilisations have been

CC-0. Agamnigam Digital Preservation Foundation,Chandigarh

Gandhi Memorial College Of Education Bantalab Jammu

born, have decayed, and finally died out. Hoots of invaders have come, sooner or later, and have put to the sword old civilisations, and their wisdom. The coming of the invaders has been described in a vivid pictorial language. Lines such as "*Camel-back, horse-back, ass-back, mule-back*" have a processional quality and the repetition suggests history's cyclic re-enactments. Even glorious works of art, like those of Callimachus, have perished. Nothing has escapad the destructive rage of time. But there is no need to despair. The process of history is a cyclic one, and what has been must be once again. There is an aesthetic poise of the destructive and the constructive in,

All things fall and are built again
And those that built them again are gay.

This is the message of all art, and hence its utility even in times of greatest tragedy.

Having examined the hysteria and panic of the contemporary scene, and the validity of art even in times of intense tragedy, the poet comes to the piece of lapis lazuli in question and gives an account of the scene carved on it. It shows two Chinamen going ahead followed by a third, a servant with a musical instrument. Accidental cracks and discolouration on the stone look like a stream or an avalanche. There is a lofty hill on which half-way up is a rest-house. It is surrounded by plum or cherry trees which give it a pleasant look. The Chinamen climb to the rest-house and seated comfortably there, survey the tragic scene around them. The servant plays a mournful tune, and their "glittering eyes", then eyes in their ancient wrinkled facts, are gay. The repetition of the word, 'eye', and the use of the words, 'wrinkles' and 'ancient' has a distancing effect suggesting the detachment of art. "Tragedy does not cease to be tragedy, but it is seen differently from the hill of the Muses" (*B. Rajan*). It is art which revives and keeps up our enthusiasm for life in tragic times, when life seems to be meaningless. Yeats' poetry has been criticised for its "cold inhumanity", for its lack of human feeling, and the last lines of the poem certainly bear out this contention. To a war-torn Europe, these lines must have sounded strangely unfeeling and cold. Another criticism of Yeats' poetry is that it lacks contemporaneity. As *D. S. Savage* points out Yeats' rendering of the horrors of a modern war in the opening stanza of the poem is entirely unsatisfactory : he is much happier when he is describing the carving on the lapis lazuli.

However, it may be, the poet succeeds in his purpose : that of establishing the validity of art in times of crisis. Profound philosophy results from terror, and life begins only when it is recognised as tragedy. *Dr. Bachchan* rightly emphasises that Yeats' philosophy is not one of despair and pessimism. Art is a source of cheerfulness and gaiety, belief in the "cyclic process" of history brings consolation in the midst of despair.

CC-O. Agamnigam Digital Preservation Foundation,Chandigarh

Gandhi Memorial College Of Education Bantalab Jammu

5. SAILING TO BYZANTIUM

Introduction

Sailing to Byzantium, 1927, is the first poem in the volume of verses entitled *The Tower*. Byzantium, the old name for Constantinople or Istambul, was the capital of the Eastern part of the Roman empire. It was a great centre of mosaic art and metal enamelling. Its fall to the Turks in 1453, led to the revival of Greek art and culture known as the Renaissance. In the poem, Byzantium symbolises some transcendental country, a place out of time and Nature, a world of art and philosophy.

Stanza 1 : Substance

The poet is not satisfied with the country in which he has been living and considers it unsuitable for old men. It is a country in which all are given to sensual pleasures, and art and philosophy, "monuments of unageing intellect" are neglected.

The young in.....arms—the youth are given to the pleasures of sex.

Dying Generations—'Generation' signifies the reproductive process and sexual gratification. It also reminds one of Keats', "No hungry generations tread thee down."

Salmon-falls—Waterfalls crowded with Salmon (a fish).. The falls in question were in Sligo river

Mackerel—another small fish.

Commend—treat as worthy of acceptance ; recommend.

Begotten—sexually conceived and given birth to.

The sensual music—the pleasures of the senses, specially sexual pleasures.

Monuments—memorials.

Monuments.....intellect—immortal works of art and literature, the product of the intellect and the spirit, as contrasted with the 'dying generations', the result of sexual gratification.

Stanza 2 : Substance

An old man is contemptible unless his soul can enjoy works of art and literature, which are the immortal products of the human spirit. The weaker a man grows in body, the greater should be his joy in the works of art. This joy, this singing and dancing, this aritistic pleasure, can be learnt only by studying immortal works of art. It is for this reason that the poet is sailing to Byzantium, a country known for its great artistic treasures.

A tattered coat upon a stick—a scarecrow. An old man is as contemptible and helpless as a scarecrow.

Soul clap.....sing—the soul dances and sings with joy. The line reminds one of Blake's vision of the soul clapping its hands and dancing.

For—the more tattered, the louder the song.

CC-0. Panjab University Digital Preservation Foundation, Chandigarh

Gandhi Memorial College Of Education Bantalab Jammu

Singing school—a school where singing can be learned.

Monuments of its own magnificence—great works of art, the immortal products of the human soul.

The holy city—Byzantium is a holy city for the poet because it is a great centre of art and culture.

Stanza 3 : Substance

The poet visualises the great artists in history standing like mosaic figures in holy fire in heaven and thus undergoing a process of purification. He fervently prays to them to come down from that holy fire, moving rapidly with a circular, spinning motion, and to teach his soul to sing with artistic pleasure. They should purify his heart of all sensual passion, for he can no longer enjoy pleasures of the senses. Purged of all passions, the poet wishes to become a part of the immortal products of art.

Sages—great artists in history.

God's holy fire—the fire of the Eternal artificer (artist) which purifies as well as moulds into artistic shapes.

Mosaic—Byzantium was known for its mosaic art. In mosaic work figures are made out of pieces of coloured glass or some precious stone. In ancient Byzantium, angels, saints, etc., were represented in mosaic on the walls of churches.

Perne in a gyre—"To move with a circular spinning motion" (**Jeffares**).

Consume my heat away—heart is seat of passion. The poet prays to the saints that they should purify his heart of all sensuality.

Dying animals—the poet himself, old and decrepit and unable to enjoy sensual pleasures

It—the poet's heart.

Artifice—that which art produces.

Stanza 4 : Substance

Once the poet is dead *i.e.*, his soul is out of his physical self, he will never enter the body of any other living creature. Rather, he would like to be a perfect work of art such as was made by the goldsmiths of ancient Greece out of hammered gold or gold enamelling. He would like to be a golden nightingale sitting on a golden bough, such as were fashioned by Byzantium artists to keep the king, lords and ladies of Byzantium awake by singing to them of the past, the present and the future.

Out of nature—dead, the soul having left the body.

Any natural thing—any living creature. The reference is to the theory of transmigration of souls.

Gold enamelling—gold can be covered with a colourful, glossy coating which fuses with it under heat and then hardens. Byzantium was famous for its gold enamelling.

But such a form.....make—Yeats wrote, "I have read some-

CC-O. Agamnigam Digital Preservation Foundation,Chandigarh

Gandhi Memorial College Of Education Bantalab Jammu

where that in the emperor's palace at Byzantium was a tree made of gold and silver, and artificial birds that sang."

Interpretation

The Sailing to Byzantium—composed in 1928, is one of Yeats' best known poems, which has received considerable attention from critics. It is remarkable for its richness and complexity, revealing successive readings. Byzantium, now called Constantinople or Istambul, was the capital of the Eastern wing of the Holy Roman Empire. It was noted for its art, specially mosaic work, and gold enamelling. However, in the poem it is no real city but, "a country of the mind," a city outside time and Nature, a utopia, a retreat from the process of ageing and decaying. As *Wilson* emphasises, it is a symbol, "of the world of intellect and the spirit." "Sailing to Byzantium symbolises the mental orientation, a psychological change from a mentality which values the pleasures of sexuality and the flesh, to one which values things of the mind, the spirit and the soul."

The poet is growing old, and he finds that the country, Ireland, where he lives at present, is not suited to an old man. It is a country in which all living creatures, young and in the fulness of their powers, are given to sensual and sexual pleasures. Reproductive activity goes on everywhere ; birds, beasts and fish all alike indulge in it. It is a sensual world, and engrossed in sensuality, nobody cares for "monuments of unageing intellect" *i.e.*, for works of art and literature which are the products of mind and the spirit, and hence immortal.

Old age is a time of physical decay and decline, when a man longer has the capacity for physical enjoyment. He becomes as w hless and helpless as a scarecrow. He is a contemptible figure, a ere "tattered coat upon a stick", unless he devotes himself to the study and enjoyment of art. The older he grows, the greater should be his devotion to art. Appreciation and understanding of art can be achieved only by studying magnificent and immortal works of art. Since Byzantium is the traditional home of art, the poet has decided to go there to devote himself to the study of its rich treasures. The image "unless soul clap its hands and sing" reminds one of *William Blake's* vision of the soul clapping its hands and dancing and singing. The poet has called Byzantium "holy" for it is devoted to spiritual and intellectual activity, and not to the "unholy", the physical and the sensuous.

Therefore, the poet sails for Byzantium and as soon as he reaches there, he prays, not to God, but to God's saints to come down from heaven and teach him the appreciation of art. The 'sages' are great artists of Byzantium who created in the past "monuments of unageing intellect," and who are its guardian angels, so to say. He visualises them standing in God's "holy fire," like figures in mosaic-work, standing against a background of pure gold.. The fire is a symbol of purification, and it does them no harm for they are supernatural. The poet invokes them to come down with a rapid spiral-movement and to teach him how to enjoy the beauty of art. They should purify his heart of all physical passions and desire, for

CC-0. Agamnigam Digital Preservation Foundation,Chandigarh

Gandhi Memorial College Of Education Bantalab Jammu

he is old, like a dying animal, incapable of any physical enjoyment. He is disgusted with physical desires for he can no longer gratify them. The poet does not understand his own longing, his own self. He is sick of life, meaningless and devoid of all useful activity. He prays to them for his absorption into the "artifice of eternity" *i.e.*, to enable him, by purifying him of the sensuous and the physical, to devote himself to the spiritual. Physical death means life of the spirit and it is for this enternity that the poet longs. The medial rhyme in the third line of the stanza and its almost incantatory music are a measure of Yeats' technical skill.

Once the poet is "out of nature" *i.e.*, dead physically, he will not enter the body of any other living creature. Instead, he will like to become a golden bird, a perfect work of art such as was shaped by the great artists of Byzantium. Such birds were set on golden boughs, and they sang of the past, the present and the future to keep awake the drowsy emperor of the lords and laides of his court. As works of art, they were not subject to the ravages of time. In short, the poet prays to the saints to grant him an eternity such as is enjoyed by the art of Byzantium. "Grecian goldsmiths" remind one of Keats' *'Ode to a Grecian Urn'*, another perfect, and, therefore, eternal work of art and 'the golden bough' is reminiscent, first of the golden bough which *Aeneas* carried and which unlocked for him the gates of Hades, and secondly of the well-known book *The Golden Bough* of *James Frazer*.

This highly allusive and complex poem bears out *Stock's* contention that Yeats' poetry is a battle-ground for the clash of opposites. The poet has not only rendered the opposites, "country-city, sexuality-intellectuality, dying-unageing, body-soul, flesh-spirit, holy—unholy", but he has also tried to re-concile them by conceiving, in the manner of Plotinus, a city outside Time. As *Cleanth Brooks* points out, *"The poem can be taken on a number of levels : as the transition from sensual art to intellectual art ; as the poet's new and brilliant insight into the nature of the Byzantine imagination ; as the poet's coming to terms with age and death."*

---

6. WHEN YOU ARE OLD

Interpretation

The fine lyric *When You Are Old* belongs to the early phase of Yeats' poetic career. Written to Maud Gonne, it is founded upon *Ronsard's* "Quand vous serez bien, vielle". It was included in *the Rose* group of poems published in 1893. It expresses the poet's acute, heart-felt agony at the cruel, unfeeling ravages of Time.

In this magnificent lyric the poet recounts how with the passing of time his beloved (Maud Gonne) would grow old and grey-haired. She would lose the natural vivacity and energy of youth, and sit lonely and half-asleep, as old people often do, by the fire. She would perhaps take down from the shelf *the Collected Poems* of Yeats, and read slowly the poems in which the poet has expressed his love for her and praised her manifold charms. She would thus be

CC-0. Agamnigam Digital Preservation Foundation,Chandigarh

Gandhi Memorial College Of Education Bantalab Jammu

reminded of the soft looks her eyes once had and of "their shadows deep". She would then realise, that though many loved her for her youth and beauty, the love only of one was true and sincere. It was the poet alone who loved her, not merely for her physical beauty, but also for her soul. It was the poet alone who could feel for her and love her because her face was expressive of her sorrow and suffering.

The study of the love poems would set the beloved thinking wistfully of the past. She would then realise the value and significance of the poet's love. Remembering his true love, she would murmur with sorrow that he was no more. He was dead and his soul must either be wandering among the mountains or it must have become a part of the cluster of stars overhead.

It is a picture of perishing youth and vanishing beauty that the lyric presents, and the poet referred to it again and again all through his career in passionate terms. Maud-Gonne was proud and obstinate, and the lyric is a sort of warning to her. If she does not respond to the poet's true love, a love which is not physical but spiritual in character, she would have to repent for her folly in her old age. Her youth and beauty would soon perish, the false lovers who now surround her would desert her one by one, and then she would suffer from intense remorse for her cruelty to the poet. It is, therefore, better to be forewarned.

The Pilgrim soul—the soul which is immortal, but which assumes different forms, and journeys from one body to another.

The glowing bars—the bars of the fire-place full of glowing coals.

---

7. NO SECOND TROY

Interpretation

The magnificent lyric *No Second Troy* was published in *The Green Halmet and other poems*, 1910. It expresses Yeats' acute distress at Maud Gonne's marriage with Major Macbride, 1903.

The very title of this fine poem of twelve lines is suggestive. It at once puts us in mind of Helen and the destruction she caused. Beautiful women by their very nature are destructive. Helen eloped with Prince Paris of Troy and this action of hers resulted in great sorrow and suffering for her husband Menelaus. Though the poet was not married to Maud, she essentially belonged to him by virtue of the passion and intensity of his love. Her marriage with Major Macbride resulted in intense suffering and unhappiness for the poet. Like Helen, she was destructive in another sense also. Helen's elopment led to the destructive war of Troy, a war which raged for ten years and in which that city was raised to the ground and the flower of Greek youth perished. Similarly, Maud Gonne caused havoc by her revolutionary zeal. She was a fiery patriot and violent leader. She championed the cause of the Irish people and made them, violent and destructive. There was no other Troy for her to burn

CC-0. Agamnigam Digital Preservation Foundation,Chandigarh

Gandhi Memorial College Of Education Bantalab Jammu

and, therefore, she expressed her terrible energy and revolutionary fervour by inciting the Irish people, ignorant, foolish and petty-minded, to rise against the aristocratic families of Ireland and spread death and destruction all around.

However, there is no use in blaming Maud Gonne, because what she did was quite natural for her to do. She had destructive beauty like Helen of Troy. Her single minded devotion to the cause of the Irish people showed her nobility and simiplicity but it also made her 'fiery' and violent. The image of the "tightened bow" suggests that her devotion to the cause of the people was intense, it as naturally issued forth in violent activity as does an arrow from the bow. She had a high strung, easily inflamable personality, and the violence and bloodshed was the natural consequence.

Maud Gonne resembled Helen of Troy in her classical beauty as well. She had "well-chiselled" features, and her personality was "high, and solitary and most stern", like that of the celebrated Helen. Yeats has immortalised Maud Gonne in his poetry. No other poet, says *Stock*, has pointed his beloved more vividly than Yeats in this short lyric of twelve lines. Here he has, *painted her as words can, dynamically, seeing her body as the projection of a quality of spirit which stirred him.*"

Thus this short lyric is both a vindication of Maud Gonne and a vivid word-painting of her 'fiery' personality. The poet's heart-felt agony finds an indirect, impersonal expression. What Maud Gonne did to him, has always been done by women gifted with over-much beauty. History and legend are brought in to support the contention and the personal and the particular are linked-up with the cyclic process of History. In this way, the particular has been universalised and the poet has succeeded in enclosing 'vast immensities' within little space. It is for this reason that the lyric creates an impression of unsurpassed richess and complexity, despite the simplicity, almost bareness, of its language and diction. The structure is bony, but the thought content is rich and profound.

The lyric, in short, ranks as one of the greatest lyrics in the English language.

Hurled the little streets upon the great—incited the people to revolt against authority and "the big-house tradition." The expression conjures up the image of violence and bloodshed caused by the revolutionary zeal of Maud Gonne. 'Little street' is expressive of the poet's contempt for the Irish masses.

Nobleness refers to Maud's selfless devotion to the cause of the Irish people. It expresses her nobility of soul.

Simple refers to her single-minded devotion to the cause of the people. Such single-minded devotion is a sign both of the simplicity and nobility of soul.

That nobleness.....fire—Maud's noble and single-minded championship of the people made her 'fiery' and violent in her ways. Her personality was but an expression of her soul.

CC-O. Agamnigam Digital Preservation Foundation,Chandigarh

Gandhi Memorial College Of Education Bantalab Jammu

8. UPON A HOUSE SHAKEN BY THE LAND AGITATION

Interpretation

Upon a House Shaken by the Land Agitation, a short poem of twelve lines, is a clear and forthright statement of Yeats' aristocratic bias. It was published in 1910 in *The Green Halmet and Other Poems,* a volume of verses pervaded with a haughty contempt for democracy, and an intense love of traditionally heroic and aristocratic virtues. The poem is also a fine example of Yeats' ability of transforming the personal into the impersonal, and the particular into the general.

The house in question is *Coole Park,* the residence of Lady Gregory, a fast friend and patroness of the poet. It was at her residence that the poet had found shelter from the tumult and worries of public life. It was here that he had passed many a happy summer in peace far from "the world's annoy". Hence it is that he was shocked to know that the court had reduced the rent, payable by tenants on Lady Gregory's estate. He felt that the judgment of the court was a serious blow to the "big-house tradition." It meant for him a weakening of the power and influence of the aristocratic families, and the traditional way of life. The poem is an expression of the poet's conception of the virtues of aristocracy which were threatened by the rise of the democratic spirit.

A prose-draft of the poem now made available to Yeats scholars goes a long way to explain it. It runs as follows :

"How should the world gain if this house failed, even though a hundred little houses were the better for it, for her power has gone forth, or lingered, giving energy, precision ; it gives to a far people beneficient rule, and still under its roof loving-intellect is sweetened by old memories of its descent from far-off ; how should the world be better if the wren's nest flourish and the eagle's house is scattered."

The poem is primarily concerned with a particular house, the house of Lady Gregory. It is concerned with a particular event, the reduction of rent, which meant a severe blow for the poet's friend. But the personal soon merges into the impersonal, and the particular into the general and the universal. Lady Gregory's residence, Coole Park, is seen as the repository of traditional virtues and the heroic way of life—it is viewed as a symbol of past glory, and its decadence is seen as the decay of civilisation itself. Aristocratic families have always been the guardians of the correct (precision) way of life. They have always fostered the heroic virtues. Their fall is not going to benefit the world in any way. "Eagle is the key-symbol in the poem and with its sharp piercing eyes it represents the insatiable spirit craving for the sun, for light" (*Bhabatosh Chatterjee*). The "eagle thoughts" are connected with, "the lidless eye that loves the sun." The 'big houses', like that of Lady Gregory, have always sheltered, encouraged and inspired men with heroic virtues, and under their protection and inspiration, men have devoted themselves to the quest

CC-O. Agamnigam Digital Preservation Foundation,Chandigarh

Gandhi Memorial College Of Education Bantalab Jammu

of truth, to all that is considered noble and virtuous. Their 'eagle thought' have been "sweet" and 'laughing' *i.e.*, their devotion to Truth and heroic ideals has been spontaneous and willing. Moreover, the "big-houses" have not only inspired heroic action, they have also treasured the rich cultural heritage of the past and passed it on from generation to generation. The past has thus been linked-up with the present, and has been a source of continuous inspiration for heroic deeds in the present. "Big-houses" have always encouraged and patronised art and literature. Witness, for example, the "poet-honouring courts" of ancient legend and history. Excellence in art is but a reflection of the excellence in life ; great epics, and great tragedies were written in heroic ages'. They were inspired by the courts of kings and warriors whose deeds they celebrated. Hence the decay of big-houses means a decay of art and literature, which is, "gradual Time's last gift". The quest for truth is unending, and art and literature grow slowly from generation to generation. They flourish only when life is lovely, and easy i.e., sheltered from the fever and fret of life, and when there are ample opportunities for "high laughter". Such a favourable atmosphere has always been provided by the courtly and aristocratic circles, and so their fall is a great misfortune for humanity. Further, their fall carries no compensating advantages. "Mean roof-trees" *i.e.*, the masses, can never rise high enough to become the rulers and leaders of men.

In the poem, the poet has detailed the virtues of aristocracy, virtues which cannot flower in democracy. The poem shows how Yeats can relate the particular to the general and impart to it a universal significance. But the poem also bears out *Stephen Spender's* contention that the poetry of Yeats lacks contemporaneity : in an age of democracy he upholds the aristocratic tradition, and in an age of industrialisation he sighs for the rural way of life.

"The lidless eye that loves the sun"—brave, heroic souls inspired by high ideals and devoted to the quest of truth.

'Eagle thoughts'—heroic souls who fly high, like the eagle.

Sweet laughing—spontaneous and willing ; resulting from an inner urge, and not from any compulsion from outside.

Where wings.....wings—the past is linked up with the present and in this way is established a long tradition of culture and heroic deeds. Such a tradition, fostered by aristocratic families, is a constant source of inspiration in the present.

---

9. TO A SHADE

Interpretation

To a Shade, 1913, a short poem of twenty-five lines divided into three stanzas, is one of Yeats' finest poems of political indignation. It is addressed to Charles Stewart Parnell (1846-1891), the Irish parliamentary leader repudiated by Gladstone, the Irish Hierarchy, and the Irish party because of his love affair with Mrs. O'Shea. Parnell had done much for the Irish people, and he died broken

CC-O. Agamnigam Digital Preservation Foundation,Chandigarh

Gandhi Memorial College Of Education Bantalab Jammu

hearted at their ingratitude. He is buried in Glasnevin cemetry, Dublin, and a monument has been erected to him in O'Connel Street.

The poet imagines that the shade or ghost of Parnell has re-visited the town. Perhaps he has come back to the town to have a look at the memorial erected in his honour. Or perhaps he has returned to the scene of his earlier exploits to inhale the salt air coming out of the sea. He has re-visited the town at night time, when men have retired to the nightly rest, when only sea-gulls fly about, and old, decayed houses appear grand and majestic. It is in the fitness of things that the shade has come there in the darkness of night, because the Irish people are still as mean and ungrateful as they were in his life-time.

The poet advises the shade of his former friend to go back to the world from where he has come, because the Irish people are still "at their old tricks." They are still hostile to those who are good, generous and self-sacrificing. Hough Lane, the nephew of Lady Gregory, was, like Parnell, a man of "Passionate serving kind." He had heroic qualities and all traditional virtues. He had bequeathed to the Irish people his rich treasure of French impressionist paintings. It was a precious gift which would have inspired the Irish people with nobility and generosity, generation after generation. It was a valuable gift but the Irish people did not realise its value and significance. Instead of being grateful to him for his generosity, they drove him out of Dublin and insulted and disgraced him.

In this way, the poet concludes that Ireland is not a fit place for heroic, passionate men, like Parnell. He, therefore, advises his shade to return to his tomb. Time is not yet ripe for him to stand at the corners of the streets of Dublin to listen to the people. If he stays there, he will hear only calumny and slander. He had suffered much in his life time, and to listen to the Irish people would cause him further sorrow. It would be much safer for him to remain in his tomb in Glasnevin cemetry.

This suggestive poem throws light on several aspects of Yeats' art. It clearly brings out his aristocratic bias and his contempt for democracy. Passionate, generous man, like Parnell and Hugh Lane, cannot thrive in a democratic set-up. The aristocracy is the guardian of art, culture, and traditional values ; the people, on the other hand, are ungrateful and mean, unable to appreciate the good that may be done for them by heroic souls. The poem is also a fine instance of Yeats' ability of transforming the particular and imparting to it a universal significance. The poet thus makes new myths out of material essentially prosaic. It also illustrates Yeats' metaphysical habit of uniting a variety of moods and tones within the same poem, the same stanza, and even the same line. In line third of the poem "*I wonder if the builder has been paid*" the tone is both elegiac and ironic (*David Daiches*). The familiar, colloquial tone of the poem is also worth noticing.

Monument—memorial.

Gaunt—old and decayed.

CC-0. Agamnigam Digital Preservation Foundation,Chandigarh

Gandhi Memorial College Of Education Bantalab Jammu

A man.....kind—reference is to Hugh Lane, the nephew of Lady Gregory.

Glasnevin coverlet—Parnell's tomb in Glasnevin cemetry.

---

10. THE SECOND COMING

Interpretation

The widespread murder and bloodshed in Ireland, consequent upon the Ester rebellion of 1916, the Irish Civil War which followed, the Great War and the various other events in Europe filled Yeats with gloomy forebodings. *The Second Coming*, written in 1921, derives its force and significance from his inner gloom. In this astonishing poem, says *Stock*, he, "sets his own age in the perspective of eternity," and condenses, "a whole philosophy of history into it, so that it has the force of prophecy."

To Yeats, the world seemed to be disintegrating, and a new age in human history seemed to be taking birth. Indeed, *The Second Coming* is one of those few poems which require some knowledge of Yeats' philosophy of history for a clearer understanding. Yeats believed that the process of history was a cyclic one. He compared it to the movement of rapidly rotating gyres or cones. The gyres spin swiftly round a fixed centre. Their circumference widen as they rotate and ultimately disintegration sets in. The disintegration begins at the circumference, and gradually reaches the centre.

He believed that the present cycle of history began two thousand year ago, with the birth of Christ and the revelation. Previous to that there was the Grecio-Roman Civilisation, which in its turn began in 2000 B.C. with the mating of god Zeus with Leda. Helen and Clytemnestra were born as a result of this union and then followed the various events narrated in the Homeric epics.

The Pagan civilisation broke down after a life of two thousand years ; Christ came, and a new civilisation was born out of the ruins of the earlier one. Similarly, the Christian civilisation has nearly run its course of two thousand years, and so, believes Yeats, a *Second Coming* is at hand. History repeats itself, though always with a difference. The present wheel of history has come full circle, and out of its ruin a new civilisation is taking shape. To us the birth of the new may appear to be the doom of the old : its values may appear to us monstrous and terryfying, the very thoughts may be a nightmare to us, but certain it is that a change is in the offing, and it is possible that the future is already being shaped in some remote, far off region.

All this and much more is condensed in this remarkable poem of twenty-five lines, and it is this condensation which makes it prophetic, almost apoclyptic in its impact. The poem begins abruptly as if the poet is seeing a vision and expressing it. As if in a trance, the poet sees a gyre or cone rotating rapidly round a fixed centre. Its circumference gradually widens and ultimately even the centre fails

CC-O. Agamnigam Digital Preservation Foundation,Chandigarh

Gandhi Memorial College Of Education Bantalab Jammu

to control its movements. Disintegration sets in : *"Things fall apart ; the centre cannot hold."* The falconer has lost control over the falcon, which does not hear his call. Falcon symbolises the intellect, and falconer the soul or the spiritual and emotional part of man. Intellect —science, technology, rationalism—is too much with us, and it is taking us towards total destruction. As a result, sheer anarchy has been let loose upon the world. There is bloodshed and violence everywhere. "The blood-dimmed tide," carries with it a suggestion of blind passion and evokes the image of the Great Biblical Flood and the havoc which it caused. Everywhere the traditional and aristocratic way of life, a way which has always fostered purity and innocence, is in danger of extinction. The best, the wisest, the aristocratic have lost all faith and conviction, and the worst, the masses, are fanatical, irrational, and violent.

All this decadence and disorder implies that a new civilisation is about to be born. Just as God incarnated himself in the form of Christ when the Grecio-Roman civilisation broke down two thousand years ago, so also the second coming of the God seems to be at hand. A second incarnation seems to be in the offing. As soon as the thought flashes across the poet's mind, he sees the image of some vast from coming out of *Spiritus Mundi*, a kind of storehouse of images in Yeats' philosophy. This huge form has the body of a lion and the head of a man. It is seen coming out of some far desert and moving slowly with a clumsy, awkward movement towards Bethlehem, the birth place of Christ, as if it, too, would be born there. The figure is so monstrous, so nightmarish, that the birds fly before it in terror. The monster has a pitiless, blank look, as if it were the symbol of the inexorable, pitiless destiny. It symbolises mindless and merciless violence, and its birth is the death of the present civilisation.

The Second Coming has received a good deal of praise at the hand of critics. For *Stock*, the poem has the very force a prophecy. The ominous shape has been left purposely vague and indeterminate to suggest that the shape of things to come is beyond human comprehension. It appears monstrous and terrifying to us only because it supersedes our traditions and way of life. May be, it will be regarded as beneficient and generous like Christ himself by the generation to come. *Prof. Blackmoor*, praises it for its right use of words. In writing this poem, "Yeats was able to choose words which to an appreciable extent were the right words to reveal or represent the emotion which was its purpose." *B. Rajan* sees in it the very perfection of Yeats' technical skill. In the first line, the sense of the inexorable movement of the wheel of history is conveyed by the repetition of "*turning*", and the fourfold repetition of the "*in*" sound. In the last two lines of the poem, the "*ou*" sound, four times repeated, conveys the slow shambling of the monster. The poem is an expression of a vision, and says *C.M. Bowra*, "The measured verse, the repeated phrase, the simple and terribly effective images, convey this moment of concentrated and amazed vision." Nor does the poem convey merely a personal vision ; all of us, at sometime or the other, have felt a vague apprehension of some monstrous evil coming into the world. It is thus the expression of a universal experience, and

CC-0. Mumukshu Bhawan Varanasi Collection. Digitized by eGangotri

Gandhi Memorial College Of Education Bantalab Jammu

this accounts for the fact that the poem has become a part of the educated conscience all over the English speaking world.

Gyre—a cone or wheel ; to rotate rapidly.

The Ceremony of innocence—the traditional and aristocratic way of life which fostered purity and innocence.

Passionate intensity—fanaticism and violence.

Revelation—the apocalypse or the disclosure of sacred truths by God, either directly or through some agent Thus these sacred truths were revealed two thousand years ago through Christ. Now a second coming seems to be in the offing for this very purpose.

Spiritus Mundi—In Yeats' philosophy, "a general storehouse of images which have ceased to be the property of any personality or spirit."

Slouches—an awkward, ungainly movement.

Bethlehem—the place where Jesus Christ was born, two thousand years ago.

---

11. NINETEEN HUNDRED AND NINETEEN

Interpretation

The poem *Nineteen Hundred and Nineteen*, which *Stock* calls, *"a horror-stricken poem or series of poems,"* arose out of Lady Gregory's account of the atrocities committed by *the Blacks and Tans* (the hired mercinaries of the British) in different parts of Ireland. The rebellion of 1916 was put down with an iron hand by the ruling power and there was widespread violence and bloodshed. This brutality and inhumanity shocked the sensitive poet, and coupled with the horrors of the great war, made him feel that the present cycle of civilisation was coming to an end. This magnificent poem is divided into six parts of varying length, which on a superficial reading seem to lack unity and coherence. However, a deeper reading reveals that it is shapen and controlled by Yeats' moral indignation at what was happening in Ireland.

The first part opens with Yeats' lament that the masterpieces of Greek art like the ancient figures at Colonus made out of imperishable olive wood, and the famous sculpture pieces of Phidias, which in the opinion of Yeats represented the very zenith of Greek art and culture, have all decayed and died away. The glorious art of Athens has proved as transient as grasshoppers and bees of a summer season. The process of history is a cyclic one and our own civilisation, too, would soon meet its doom. We have built up a system of law which we consider inviolate and durable. A strong public opinion has been formed in support of our institutions. We hope our civilisation will last, for we think that we live in a glorious age when the worst rogues and rascals have died out. But it is all a

CC-0. Agamnigam Digital Preservation Foundation,Chandigarh

Gandhi Memorial College Of Education Bantalab Jammu

dillusion. As a matter of fact, our customs, traditions, laws and opinions are, 'like pretty toys', short lived and transient. Our civilisation is also going into the dark. It is wrong to suppose that war and bloodshed are matters of the past. They are grim realities in the present also. For instance, just consider what has been happening in Ireland, and the world, in recent years. There is horror and bloodshed everywhere. All manners of brutalities are being perpetuated. Innocent wifes and mothers are murdered, and the murderers are able to escape scot free. A drunken soldiery, *The Black and Tans*, is abroad, and hence days are 'dragon-ridden', and, "the nightmare rides upon sleep." There is no peace either by day or night. All signs indicate that our two thousand year old civilisation and achievements are moving towards disintegration. The Doomsday seems to be near. There is no escape from the catastrophe which looms large on the horizon ; even the glorious works of art on which the artist has spent, "health, wealth and peace of mind", cannot survive for long. No philosophy or cliches can avail us, for we have grown brutal and vulgar like, "weasels fighting in a hole." Human values have decayed all the world over. Some would suggest that there is one way of comfort left, that of withdrawal from life into "ghostly solitude". But even this visionary or mystic detachment is no solution." The fact is that, "*man is in love and he loves what vanishes.*" What happened to Babylon, to Egypt, and to Athens is happening to us now. This is the grim fact, but it carries with it, its own consolation : just as the human spirit has survived the catastrophes in the past, so also it will survive the impending catastrophe. Creation—destruction—creation is the law of nature, and we should derive whatever consolation we can from this law.

In the second section, the poet uses the dance-symbol to illustrate his meaning. He reminds us of the famous American dancer, Loie Fuller, and her troupe of dancers. Hers was a glorious art. By throwing a ribbon of cloth into air she could create a dragon-like figure which seemed to fall upon the dancers and control their movements. The dragon was created by the dancers, but it also controlled them. Similarly, we are all dancers to the measure of the Platonic year, and we are all whirled round upon its furious path, with the gong's barbarous beating announcing the end of each era. Like dancers, whose feet obey the rhythm, men are not free agents but are controlled by the dragon of reality. They cannot help being hurled forward towards a pre-destined end. But each must act his part or dance the dance of reality to the best of his ability. There must be no slackening of effort or giving way to despair.

The third section is mystic in tone, and hence difficult to explain. The poet reminds us that the human soul has often been compared to a swan flying high in the heavens. He would be quite satisfied, if he could see the human soul proudly breasting the air and flying swiftly away from the horror and bloodshed of the present age. However such fond thoughts and images bring to him no consolation. Men's soul is lost in the mate of his own work

CC-O. Agamnigam Digital Preservation Foundation,Chandigarh

Gandhi Memorial College Of Education Bantalab Jammu

whether it is art or politics or his dreams of bettering the world. Therefore, as Plotinus has taught us, if one wants to forget the grimness of reality one must destroy all his works, all that he has built up. In this way, the image of the swan flying away from reality, fills the poet's soul with a destructive rage. If we want solitude and detachment, merely flying away like the swan will not do. The soul will still be tied to the glories it had achieved or the silly dreams it had fostered. A rage, says *B. Rajan*, "to annihilate both the past and the half-born future", seems to have overtaken the poet.

The fourth part is the smallest. The past is compared to the present and the fiasco that has taken place is described. Seven years earlier, before the Irish rebellion, they talked of honour and truth, but now they have become cunning, cruel and brutal like the weasel. This moral degeneration is the worst of tragedies that can overtake humanity. This "grovelling in blood and mire" is worse than total annihilation.

B. L. Reid calls the fifth section "a liturgy of scorn". The poet mocks at the great who, "toil hard and late to leave behind some monument, but all their efforts are of no avail before the levelling wind." The poet mocks at the wise, for all their wish philosophies avail them nothing and come to nought in the long run. The good may be proud of their goodness, but it, too, fails to protect them from the levelling wind. Lastly the poet mocks at mockers like himself, for they, too, live under a dillusion like the great, the good and the wise. All their mockery fails, "to bar the foul storm out." Destruction is a grim reality and nothing can serve to stem its tide.

The last section is a whirl of violent images and the forces of nihilism move towards a climax. It presents a vivid picture of the terrors that have been unleashed upon Ireland, and upon the world at large. There is violence everywhere. Horsemen ride about meting out death and destruction and in their own turn falling down wearied and exhausted. Evil seems to be gathering head everywhere. Herodias' daughters who sent John the Baptist to his death and caused such persecution of the Christians seem to be out once again. They symbolise a situation in which "evil gathers head." A blast of dusty wind blows, which symbolises the destruction of the world. As *Edmund Wilson* tells us, the dusty wind is the Biblical symbol of destruction as well as the great destroyer in Irish mythology. Thus the lines are highly evocative, conveying forcefully that the blind forces of destruction have been unleashed upon the world. There is anarchic violence and all sense of direction seems to have been lost :

> *All turn with amorous cries, or angry cries,*
> *According to the wind, for all are blind.*

The wind drops and the dust settles down, but there is still no relief For there is now seen the demonic figure of the fiend, *Robert Artisson*, the incubus of Dame Alic Kyteler. Robert Artisson was an evil spirit of the early 14th century which frequented Kilkenny and was associated with its quarrelsome cats. Dame Alice was supposed to

CC-O. Agamnigam Digital Preservation Foundation,Chandigarh

Gandhi Memorial College Of Education Bantalab Jammu

have some traffic with this fiend. She was tried before the Inquisition in 1374, and, as *Jeffares* tells us, Yeats had studied the proceedings with keen interest in the British Museum and here he makes good use of his study. It is a measure of the degeneration of the current phase of civilisation that demonic figures like Artisson have become objects of adoration. The force of the climax lies, says *B. Rajan*, "not only in the movement from acceptance to adoration of evil, but in the imbecility of the thing that is adored."

In short *Nineteen Hundred and Nineteen* is a very powerful poem which derives its force and significance from its concentrated expression and the prophetic vision of the poet. The poet is fully alive to grim reality ; indeed there is a bold acceptance of reality. But there is not, as *Stock* supposes, utter despair and loss of control. Man is shown as the controller of his own destiny. They move in the dance of history, but they move in it as dancers. They create the dragon and so also control it. The swan (the solitary soul), despite the winds of destruction that blow, remains inviolate in its pride and beauty. But the poet bravely refuses to accept any false consolations or to shut his eyes to the mindless violence of the times.

Phidias—he is supposed to be the greatest of the Greek sculptors. For Yeats he symbolised the zenith of Greek art and culture.

Weasel—A small animal with a flexible, enlongated body, supposed to be craftly, cruel and cunning.

Some intoxicant—some false philosophy, slogan or cliche.

Acropolis—the fortified part of Athens, noted for its fine statues. *Stump* is a broken statue.

Loie Fuller—A noted American lady dancer, Yeats' contemporary. She thrilled her audiences by her serpentine dance. Her *troupe* included some Chinese dancers as well.

The Platonic Year—the poet means the nance of history ; we are all dancers in the dance of history, and the various ages (old and new) symbolise its rhythms.

The Barbarous.....gong—the whirlwind of death and destruction.

Crack-pated—foolish, silly.

Herodias' daughter—Herod or Herodias was the Roman governor of Palestine. His daughter was offended with John the Baptist and had his severed head brought to her on a plate. She caused much persecution of the Christians. In Yeats' mind, she was associated with Sidhe of Irish mythology and symbolised the forces of destruction.

The insolent fiend Robert Artisson—Robert Artisson was the 14th century incubus of Dame Alice Kyteler who was brought before the Inquisition in 1374. The fiend was supposed to haunt Kilkenny and was associated with cats.

CC-O. Agamnigam Digital Preservation Foundation,Chandigarh

 Gandhi Memorial College Of Education Bantalab Jammu

Incubus—a demon who haunts or possesses a person and causes night terrors.

---

12. LEDA AND THE SWAN

Interpretation

Leda and the Swan is a sonnet of fourteen lines, and one of the most perfect poems ever-written by Yeats. This artistic perfection, as *Ellmann* points out, was achieved not spontaneously but through at least six stages of revision and modification. It is the final fusion of history, myth and vision. Its force and richness arise from the fact that the poet has succeeded in it in enclosing "vast immensities" within a little compass.

The sonnet is a picturesque and dramatic presentation of the story of *Leda and the Swan* taken from Greek mythology. According to the Greek story, Leda was the mother of mankind. Zeus or Jupiter appeared to her in the form of a swan, and made love to her. Out of this copulation of the human and the super-human, of God and woman, were born the great heroes and heroines who created the Athenian civilisation and whose exploits have been narrated in the great Homeric epics. Thus Leda became the mother of Helen, Castor and Pollux, and Clytemnestra. The copulation of Jupiter and Leda, in other words, set in motion a train of events which resulted in the destructive Trojan war, and the various events narrated in the great Aeschylian tragedies.

The story has been narrated by the poet, dramatically, vividly and with almost a Dantesque concentration. A big bird is represented as giving a sudden and staggering blow to a girl bathing naked in a pond. The bird, fluttering over her, caressing her thighs, holding her nape with her beak, and pressing her helpless breasts upon its breasts, must have been a nerve-shattering experience for the terrified girl. She was helpless in the clutches of "the brute blood of the air," and her helplessness is signified by the loosening of her thighs—an expression rich in overtones of sexuality. Thus god mated with a mortal. The event was a fateful one as it set in motion a whole chain of events. The girl gave birth to Helen and the result was the Trojan war and the burning of the roof and tower of that city. She gave birth to Clytemnestra and the result was the tragedy or Agamemnon.

The poem is highly suggestive, rich and complex. It suggests super-human intervention in human affairs at critical moments. In this way it puts us in mind of Virgin Mary and her dove, and of the coming of Christ two thousand years ago. Civilisation was born with the mating of a god with a mortal ; when its first phase ended, the second began with the incarnation of a god. Now the second cycle is drawing to a close and super-human intervention must take place once again in some form or the other. Thus mythology gets linked-up with Yeats' vision of the future of mankind. Further, the poem puts us in mind that beautiful women have always been

CC-O. Agamnigam Digital Preservation Foundation,Chandigarh

Gandhi Memorial College Of Education Bantalab Jammu

destructive. Witness, for example, the destruction caused by Helen and Clytemnestra. The image of Helen evokes the image of Maud Gonne, another destructive woman who hurled little streets upon the great. In this way, the past is fused with the present, and with the future, and the poet succeeds in compressing whole ages in a small lyric of fourteen lines.

Yeats' poetry has been called by *Stock* and others a battle ground for the clash of opposites and in this short poem the poet has rendered the opposites of spirit and flesh, human and superhuman, knowledge and power, brute force and feminine helplessness, violence and passive sufferance, mythology and prophetic vision, creation and destruction. The lyric opens out vast vistas before the the mind's eye and is a triumph of poetic art.

13. AMONG SCHOOL CHILDREN

Interpretation

Among School Children, written in 1926, is a remarkable poem divided into eight stanzas of eight lines each. At the time Yeats was a member of the Irish Senate and a successful public figure. The poem was written after a Senate-inspired visit to Waterford Convent. As the poet enters the school, he is conducted through the classes by a kind old nun. The children are at their work and look with open-eyed wonder at "the sixty-year old smiling public man." But memories soon crowd in upon him and he is reminded of Maud Gonne as she must have been as a child at school. "A stiffled nostalgic sigh works as the prevailing undertone and gives a tragic solemnity to the whole picture."

As the poet looks at the little girls, he is reminded of another girl, Maud Gonne, with classic Leda-like features. Once Maud, too, must have been a student at school like the little girls that stand before him at the time. The past is thus linked-up with the present and the personal with the impersonal in the imagination of the poet. The image of Maud-Gonne puts him in mind of a particular day when she had told him how, while at school, petty incidents or reproofs from the teacher would cause great unhappiness to her and would turn the entire day into a tragedy. The poet had listened to her narration, had sympathised with her, till their two souls had seemed to fuse and blend into one, like the yoke and white of an egg.

The poet's thoughts keep running on the image of Maud Gonne, and he looks upon this girl and that and imagines that Maud-Gonne, too, as a child, must have been very much like the girl now standing before him. No doubt her beauty was classical like that of Helen—the daughter of the Swan—but even beautiful women have much in common with plain ones having ordinary features. The colour of the cheeks and hair of one of the girls reminds him of the complexion of his beloved, his imagination runs wild, and he sees her as if she were actually standing before him.

CC-O. Agamnigam Digital Preservation Foundation,Chandigarh

Gandhi Memorial College Of Education Bantalab Jammu

The poet is then reminded of Maud's looks in her old age. She had hollow cheeks, was old and decrepit, and looked as if she drank only wind and had only shadows for her food. Still, despite her old age she was a fit object for a great work of art. By a natural transition, the poet is reminded of his own old age. Though he was never of the Ledaean kind, once he too was quite handsome, had pretty plumage. But it is no use sighing for vanished youth and beauty. One must keep smiling and show the world that even if one has grown a scarecrow, one is at least a comfortable kind of scarecrow. Old age and death are grim realities. They must be accepted, and one must learn to make the best of a bad bargain.

Decay and decline is the law of nature, and no human effort can alter this law. If mothers knew how ugly and decrepit their sons would look in their old age, none of them will take the trouble of bearing children or starting them in their lives. Sons will then no longer be a source of joy or a sort of compensation to their mothers for the pain of bringing them into this world. The 'Honey' of generation is the drug that destroys in the newly-born soul the recollection of its pre-natal freedom. The newly-born child accepts this life and forgets its earlier freedom. Similarly, mothers, too, must forget how their children will look in old age, if the process of life is to continue.

In stanza VI, the mocks at the greatest philosophers of the world in a mood of light-hearted gaiety. Plato, the great Greek philosopher, regarded the world as unreal, as a mere shadow or reflection of the world of ideas. Aristotle, on the other hand, was a practical man of action. He was the tutor of Alexander the Great, and as such he must have often whipped the king of kings. His philosophy is more realistic, practical, and weighty, but Alexander learned little from him. Another great philosopher was Pythagoras who gave out that he was 'Golden-thighed'. He was himself a great musician and could listen to the 'music of the spheres' or the musical sound produced by the planets as they moved in their orbits. But all the profound wisdom of these great philosophers was of no avail to them. It could not check the natural process of ageing. Despite their philosophies, they became old and broken, like a scarecrow, with the passing of time. None can fight against time ; to mourn the loss of youth and beauty is futile. "The sudden descent, from the romantic phrasing of the fifth, sixth, and seventh lines, to the racy, earthy idiom of 'old clothes upon old sticks to scare a bird' is dramatic use of language, which delivers judgment by changing the perspective" (*Stock*). As *G.S. Fraser* puts it, great philosophers do not impress Yeats. They all labour under dillusions and try to escape reality.

The poet continues to reflect on the manifold illusions fostered by the human spirit. Passionate lovers, affectionate mothers, and pious nuns, all worship illusions, mere phantoms. Their adoration of cherished images blinds them to the harshness of reality. The beloveds are never so good and beautiful as they are imagined, sons never so dutiful and handsome, and the gods never so just and merciful. Still this image-worship, this worship of illusions goes on. As a

CC-O. Agamnigam Digital Preservation Foundation,Chandigarh

Gandhi Memorial College Of Education Bantalab Jammu

matter of fact, these images symbolise glorious ideals which man set before him, but which he is never able to attain. These ideals mock at all human efforts to attain them. They are mockeries of the heart, just as great philosophies are mockeries of the mind. None of them can alter the facts of life or influence the course of nature. Despite them, youth and beauty must perish. The last stanza is the forceful statement of the oft repeated Yeatsian doctrine that life is a unity, an organic whole made up of opposites. Just as the chestnut tree is neither leaf, blossom or bole, but the creative unity of all three, so also man is neither mind nor body nor soul, but an organic unity of the three. Life becomes really fruitful, and labour is really rewarding, when the body is not bruised or sacrificed for the good of the soul and when the diligence of the scholar does not make him "blear eyed." Just as the dancer cannot be separated from the dance, so also the body cannot be separated from the soul. Harmony between the two is essential for self-fulfilment, for the blossoming of the tree of life.

Yeats called this poem, "a curse upon the old age." But it is neither a curse upon old age nor a justification of it. "What it offers is not a solution but a response, and the opposition it presents between youth and age, the ideal and the actual, man's nobility and man's absurdity, are presented as roots of the blossoming conviction that without contraries there can be no life" (*B. Rajan*). The poem is an expression of Yeats' recognition that every condition demands its opposite, and that truth cannot be known unless it is lived.

Ledaean body—'Ledaean' adjective from 'Leda', the Mother of Helen in Greek mythology. The expression, therefore, means classical beauty, like that of Helen of troy.

Daughters of the swan—beautiful woman like Helen who was born as a result of the copulation of the god Zeus in the form of a swan with Leda. (See "*Leda and the Swan*".)

Paddler's heritage— characteristics of common, ordinary, women. The word 'Paddler' carries an overtone of contempt.

Had pretty plumage once—was once young and handsome.

Spume—unsubstantial, like froth.

Ghostly—unreal ; shadowy.

Paradigm—a show ; a mere imitation.

Of things—of reality.

Played the taws—whipped.

Solider—more weighty than Plato. Some critics read the word as "soldier" in the sense of 'practical'

Golden-thighed Pythagoras—plutarch is the source of the story that the great Greek philosopher had "golden-thighs".

Images—illusions ; phantoms.

Presences—images ; idols.

Bole—the trunk of a tree.

CC-O. Agamnigam Digital Preservation Foundation,Chandigarh

Gandhi Memorial College Of Education Bantalab Jammu

14. POLITICS

Interpretation

This short poem of twelve lines was penned by Yeats a few years before his death and was published in the *Last Poems and Plays*. It is a blunt and forthright statement of the poet's zest for life as well as a sigh for vanished youth and physical powers.

The poet is growing old. Physically he is decayed and broken down. But he is still a, "foolish, passionate old man," he has still an old man's "eagle mind". He is still so 'foolish and passionate' that the sight of a young and beautiful girl carries him off his feet. He can no longer concentrate on weighty matters that might be under discussion at the time. He cannot fix his attention on Russian, Roman or Spanish politics. They might be talking of the possibilities of the outbreak of the second world war and the havoc it was likely to cause. But all these weighty matters do no longer interest the poet. His one regret is that he is no longer young, and no longer has the physical power to enjoy the beautiful girl standing there. Growing old is a curse, for it is no longer possible for a person, even for "a foolish, passionate old man" like the poet. to enjoy the good things of life.

The Last Poems and Plays have been criticised for their sexuality, violence and brutality. Yeats has been accused of grovelling in lust, blood and mire in these poems. Poems, like the one under review, certainly seem to bear out the charge on a superficial reading. But the truth is otherwise. The poem is not an expression of lust and sexuality ; it is rather an expression of his sense of the tragedy of human life. Tragedy, says *F.L. Lucas*, "is man's answer to the universe which crushes him so pitilessly" and it is this tragic fact which this fine lyric expresses. The process of ageing is a pitiless one. It takes away the capacity of enjoyment, even when the desire for such enjoyment is intense, and man remains helpless to alter the course of events. The poem is an expression of Yeats' sensitiveness to the inadequacies of life, and its apparent gaiety, "is not only ironical, but also intensely tragic."

---

15. CRAZY-JANE TALKS WITH THE BISHOP

Interpretation

Crazy-Jane talks with the Bishop is the most celebrated and popular poem in the Crazy-Jane sequence of poems included in the volume of verses entitled *Words for Music Perhaps*. By this time, Yeats' powers have reached their full maturity, he has acquired full command over his resources, and he now sings of the profoundest philosophy with light-hearted ease.

Crazy-Jane, a foul-mouthed woman, founded upon a slut, *Olivia Shakespeare* tells us, whom Yeats actually knew and who was known as 'the local satiriss and a really terrible one,' speaks for

CC-0. Agamnigam Digital Preservation Foundation,Chandigarh

Gandhi Memorial College Of Education Bantalab Jammu

Yeats and expresses the truths which the poet has achieved after a life-long quest. A Bishop meets her on the way and exhorts her to mend her ways and lead a proper, virtuous life. She is growing old, her breasts are flat and fallen, and her veins would soon be dry. Therefore, she should lead a more virtuous and religious life and not a life of the beastly sensuality, as dirty and obnoxious as a pig-sty.

But Crazy-Jane, to common thinking a contemptible slut, is not at all perturbed at the advice of the Bishop. She tells him that fair and foul, good and evil, body and soul, are equally necessary, and life is completed by the union of such opposites. Life becomes an organic whole and derives its significance and value only when both body and soul work in harmony. Body is not to be shunned : physical pleasure is also an essential truth of life. The body must not be starved or sacrificed for the sake of the soul. The good and the evil are the essential ingredients of life, and the good exists only in conjunction with evil. The foul lies cheek by jowl with the good. For example, love is a noble passion, something good and desirable, but this noble love has pitched its mansion in the place of excrement. We cannot deny the one and accept the other. Wholeness or completeness can be achieved only when the foul is accepted along with the fair. As *F.A.C. Wilson* explains, virginity itself finds its consummation and significance only when it is "rent" or violated.

Thus through the mouth of Crazy-Jane, the poet has succeeded in driving home the truth that both body and soul are God's creation and, therefore, the two are equally holy. The claims of the one must not be denied for the good of the other. Physical pleasures are not all wicked ; rather they are the means by which an integrated personality can be achieved. The Bishop was wrong in asking Crazy-Jane to deny the body for the sake of the soul.

---

16. NEWS FOR THE DELPHIC ORACLE

Interpretation

News for the Delphic Oracle has been called "a laughing, crying, sacred song, a leaching song," all in one breath. It is one of those songs which lay Yeats open to the charge of glorying in sexuality and of mocking at the great in a tone of levity and flippancy. It is only a second reading which brings out the deeper significance of this admirable lyric.

On the Island of Delphi near Greece was the famous temple of Apollo. The priest of the temple, inspired by the god, could utter profound truths and foretell the future. In Porphyry's *life of Plotinus* we are told that after the death of the great philosopher his friends went to the Oracle at Delphi to know from him the whereabouts of their friend. They were told that the great man had crossed *the Sea of Life* and reached *Elysium* or *the Island of the Blessed* in Greek mythology without having to undergo the usual process of purification. In the present poem of three stanzas, the poet supposes that

CC-O. Agamnigam Digital Preservation Foundation,Chandigarh

Gandhi Memorial College Of Education Bantalab Jammu

he has himself crossed the *Sea of Life*, and reached the Elysium across it.

In the first stanza, the poet surveys the scene that meets his eye on first reaching the shores of the *Island of the Blessed*. He finds a number of the great living there in pleasant surroundings and taking their rest. The Irish goddess *Niamh* lies by the side of Oisin, and Pythagoras lies surrounded by a band of singing angels. Plotinus soon arrives on the scene with salt-flakes on his body, as if he had just crossed the great Sea of Life. The tone is one of the easy familiarity and flippancy, stressed by the use of such slangs as 'Codgers' (fellows), 'man-picker' etc. Yeats is true to mythology when he says that in the *Island of the Blessed* there is no sound except that of sighing. The winds and waters sigh there and so do the ghostly inmates.

Others, too, arrive on the scene. They are brought across the sea of life by Dolphins, fabulous creatures mentioned in Greek mythology. Less lucky than Plotinus, they have to undergo a process of self-purification on reaching the shores of Elysium. They relive their past lives in their memory and have to re-suffer the agony they had suffered earlier. They re-become children, so to say, and expiate for their sins. Finally, they are thrown off by the Dolphins in some cliff-sheltered valley where they have to stay till the time of their re-birth arrives. The image of the dead straddling on the back of the Dolphins, and their being pitched off like so many bags, further accentuates the vein of levity that runs through the poem.

The third and the last stanza describes the sexuality and copulation which goes on in this abode of the great and the good. A youth is stripped naked by a nymph, and Peleus, the father of Achilles in Greek mythology, stares the delicate body of goddess Thetis, the mother of Achilles. In the underground caverns of the satyr Pan, copulation goes on, and naked forms often rise into view from below. It is a lewd dance of sexuality that nymphs and satyrs dance in that heavenly abode. The use of words considered obscene as 'bum' or words with a sexual overtone as 'belly', 'stripped' etc., accentuates the levity as well as the sexuality of the poem.

However, it is not all grovelling in blood and mire ; it is not all empty flippancy. The passage has a profounder significance. In this way, Yeats has emphasised that the body, the purely physical, is not to be shunned. Even the gods do not disdain it. They too, indulge freely in pleasures of the senses. The body must not be bruised for the soul, as the poet elsewhere tells us. Moreover, physical copulation is necessary for generation. It is necessary to complete the cycle of birth-death-re-birth. Yeats mood may be one of the flippancy, but even his levity has a hard core of the meaning.

The title of the poem is justified. The poet visits Elysium and brings news of the merry goings-on in that abode of the blessed. He knows more than the Delphic Oracle, and his news must serve to correct the exaggerated hero-worship that is rendered to the great.

Codgers—fellows.

CC-O. Agamnigam Digital Preservation Foundation,Chandigarh

Gandhi Memorial College Of Education Bantalab Jammu

Golden—because they have been purified of all that is dross and material.

Niamh—an Irish goddess.

Man-picker—one who runs after men.

Choir of love—groups of singing angels.

Straddling—riding.

Peleus—the father of the Trojan hero Achilles in Greek mythology.

Thetis—the goddess Thetis, the mother of Achilles.

Pan—a satyr. Satyrs were gods of the forest in Greek mythology with goat-heads.

Dolphin—a fabulous creature of the whole kind, frequently referred to in classical mythology. It was noted for its swift movement.

---

17. BYZANTIUM

Interpretation

Byzantium was written as a sequel to *Sailing to Byzantium* after an interval of three years. Yeats said that he wrote the second poem in order to throw light on the first one and make it explicable. But as it is, *Sailing to Byzantium* explains itself, while *Byzantium* remains a very difficult poem, if not an obscure one. Byzantium, of course, was the capital of the Eastern wing of the Holy Roman empire. It was known for its mosaic work and gold enamelling. It was a reputed centre of art and culture. But in the poem *Byzantium* is no real city, but a "country of the mind", a transcendental place outside Time and space. It is beyond the world.

Byzantium, in five stanzas of eight lines each, is one of the finest as well as one of the difficult poems ever penned by Yeats. It opens with a description of Byzantium riotous revelry. It is night and peace prevails for the moment. The gong of the great Byzantium church has sounded, thus signifying the end of the day and its activity. During the day there had been much drunken revelry, but now all are abed. Even the drunken soldiers of the king have retired to their rest. The echoes of daylight revelry and its 'unpurged' images have all faded way. Even the sounds characteristic of the night are dying away. There is only the majestic dome of the Cathedral, dimly lit only by starlight or moonlight, looking down contemptuously on the mere complexities of human nature, and the fury and mire in human veins. 'Mire' refers to the physical process of birth and death signifying man's kinship with clay, 'fury' to his passion and violence, and 'complexity' to the 'duality' or 'dichotomy' of his nature. The 'dome', the key-image in the stanza, is symbolic of the greatness of Byzantium architecture.

Thus in the first stanza the poet has described the present condition of Byzantium, its drunken soldiery, its blood and mire, and

CC-0. Agamnigam Digital Preservation Foundation,Chandigarh

Gandhi Memorial College Of Education Bantalab Jammu

the peace which apparently descends upon the scene at night. In the second stanza he invokes the past and the dead. The peace at nightful is deceptive, for the sounding of the gong is a summons, so to say, to the spirit of the dead to come out of their graves. The poet sees an image moving before him, but he is not sure, whether it is a man or a ghost. This very indefiniteness intensifies the atmosphere of mystery. The entire place seems to be possessed by spirits. 'Hades' Bobbin, 'bound in mummy-cloth,' suggesting both the dead and the ageing, offers a means of unwinding the thread of time. The souls unwind the memories of their earthly existence *i.e.*, re-live in memory their earlier lives, and in this way re-suffer the earlier agonies. They thus seek purification through suffering These ghostly, super-human beings are quite different from the human, for they have a month without moisture and without breath. But as life and death are the two aspects of the same truth, so the human and the super-human are also closely inter-related. This inter-relationship is emphasised by the last line "Death-in-life" and 'life-in-death'. The readers are put in mind of Coleridge's *Ancient Mariner.'*

One of these ghostly creatures leads the poet to a mechanical golden bird on a star-lit golden bough. In this way, we are reminded of the grandeur of Byzantium art and craftmanship. The ghosts are proverbially associated with the crowing of cocks, and so, the poet is reminded of 'Hades' cock' which wakes up the ghostly inmates of the under-world. The golden bird is immortal : it has the eternity and purity of art, and as such, like the dome in the first stanza, it disdains human complexities of blood and mire. The purity of art and its eternity is contrasted with the impure 'unpurged' human condition and its transcience.

The fourth stanza of the poem has been usually regarded as obscure and inexplicable. However, all obscurity is removed if we keep in mind the celebrated passage in Homer's epic, *The Odyssey*, in which Odysseus visits the underworld and spirits gather round him to taste the blood of the sacrificed victims. These spirits are 'blood-begotten'. The emperors mosaic pavement at night is a spirit-haunted place. A fire fed by no fuel burns there at night, and it is in this fire that the spirits purify themselves by dancing in it without being burnt. It is a purgatorial fire, it is a dance of agony they dance, and in this way seek purification from all complexity and fury through self-expiation. The fire is a mystic one : it cannot, "singe even a sleeve" ; it is the fire which exists in the minds of the sinners. Purification must be sought through suffering, through an ordeal of fire. Then alone can the human spirit be at rest.

"The Dolphins with their mire and blood in the last verse", says *Stock*, "are the living bodies on which spirits ride to Byzantium across the sea of time." The poet, as it were, stands on the shores of Byzantium and surveys the scene around. Like an advancing army, spirit after spirit arrives on the shores riding on the backs of Dolphins. The sea is all tumult but it is checked and controlled by the smithies of the emperor. Thus the superiority of art over nature is emphasised. Similarly, 'furies of complexity' in the souls of the dead are

CC-O. Agamnigam Digital Preservation Foundation,Chandigarh

Gandhi Memorial College Of Education Bantalab Jammu

controlled by their dance of purification on the marble pavements of Byzantium. Images beget images in endless confusion ; they can be hammered into form and order by art. The sea, torn by Dolphins, and tormented by the sound of the gong, suggests, says *F.A.C. Wilson*, that man's life is split asunder by passion and desire and is endlessly tormented by the idea of death. "The magnificent last line," says *B. Rajan*, "which guides the poem into its stormy peace, suggests through the embattled force of 'torn' and 'tormented' how man's life is split asunder by forces which he cannot evade, but to which he cannot surrender without denying his nature. Man remains suspended between flesh and spirit, and cannot choose either without ceasing to be man."

In short, the poem emphasises the need for suffering and purification, and a sense of the surpassing superiority of art in which the poet seeks anchorage. It is a very rich and intricate poem and each successive reading reveals new significance and new layers of meaning. Its complexities are endless and so equally endless are the the interpretations it has received at the hands of critics.

CC-O. Agamnigam Digital Preservation Foundation,Chandigarh

Gandhi Memorial College Of Education Bantalab Jammu

22

Select Literary Criticism

(a) Opinion of Critics

(1)

The mythology which Yeats used extensively in his early poems was the great body of Gaelic heroic legend which had been presented to English readers of the late eighteenth century in the faked prose 'epics' of *Ossian* by the Scottish schoolmaster Macpherson, and which was available for a young poet a hunderd years later in the more scholarly and authentic versions published by standish O'Grady and Douglas Hyde. This mythology had never been wholly forgotten in Ireland and for the young Yeats it had the fascination that Greek Mythology had for the men of the Renaissance. For him it was no mere antiquarianism but something which he wholly absorbed and made part of his imaginative life as Milton absorbed the Hebrew sagas and Keats the Greek myths. 'Msght I not ; he wrote, 'with health and good luck to aid me, create some new *Prometheus Unbound*, Patrick or Columbkell, Oision or Finn in Prometheus' stead, and instead, of Caucasus, Cro-Patrick or Ben Bulben ?' This ambition to treat heroic themes on a large-scale was very different from the spirit of the English Rhymers with their concentration on short, highly wrought poems.

—*Pinto*

(2)

'Without knowing it', he (Yeats) declared, 'I had come to care for nothing but impersonal beauty. I had set out on life with the thought of putting my very self into poetry, and had understood this a representation of my own vision and an attempt to cut away the non-essential, but as I imagined the visions outside myself, my imagination became full of decorative landscape and of still life.....The more I tried to make my art deliberately beautiful the more did I follow the opposite of myself. Presently I found that I entered into myself and pictured myself and not some essence, when I was not seeking beauty at all, but merely to lighten my mind of some burden of love or bitterness thrown upon it by the events of life.'' Now, to attain style, mastery, that dignity and that lofty and severe quality *Verlaine* spoke of, he saw that, 'we should ascend out of common interests, the thoughts of the newspapers, of the market place, of men, of science, but only so far as we can carry the normal, passionate, reasoning self, the personality as a whole'. He still held that 'all

CC-O. Agamnigam Digital Preservation Foundation,Chandigarh

Gandhi Memorial College Of Education Bantalab Jammu

art is dream,' but it was now a representation of the waking dream of life, not merely of racial memories. Banished were the indistinct meandering emotions the sophisticated heroism. He turned to face with growing bitterness an Ireland no longer filled with fairies.

R. A. Scott-James

(3)

Spoken syntax is expressed in time, not space. A voice can vary the length of its pauses, for which punctuation is a clumsy measurement, and its pace, which has no direct notation on paper, and its stress and tone, which can change the point of a sentence or the meaning of a word : with all these resources a speaker will often jump verbal links, leaving out pronouns, relatives and conjunctions, without loss of precision. Writing translates speech from the ear to the eye, and a man writing to be read must put all this meaning into the order of words and the accuracy of his connectives, so that his sentences are bound to flow differently. Good talk is learnt from good talkers : 'to speak like a book,' the semi-literate man's ambition, is to miss the most vital resources of speech in a stilled imitation of an imitation. Living thought is a mind thinking, not an abstraction from a mind ; it is in motion, and since words are speech first of all speech syntax follows its movement more closely than written prose. When the thought is most spontaneous and the relation between the speaker and hearers most unstudied, the speech is most alive.

Yeats rightly says that this is more important than a simple vocabulary. Studied simplicity can be as artificial as studied grandiloquence : either falls short of poetic good manners by offering the reader something other than the respect due to an equal, and either way the unnatural vocabulary will make the phrasing move unnaturally as surely as bodily movements are cramped by ill-fitting clothes. 'Ease of soul' only comes when the language is natural between the speaker and the hearer, so that its reception may be taken for granted and all that need be studied is its precision in relation to the moving thought.

—Stock

(4)

Few modern poets can sing, or care to except in rare snatches, mostly satiric ; perhaps most of them would say that the simplicity of song excludes the complicated thoughts and emotions which burden our age. Yet the thought in both of these, and the vocabulary in the first, is abstruse, and the feeling though poignant is too equivocal to be given a name. They sing or chant themselves from sheer rightness of sound. The content is more intricate and the expression barer than that of the lyrics in *The Wind Among the Reeds*, and the lyrical tune is in no way imposed, but grows from the words themselves. The lightness of song comes not so much from simplicty as from a kind of assurance, when the tongue finds speech for what is believed in the bones, whether or not it echoes a common faith. This assurance distinguishes Yeats from nearly all his contemporaries : as he aged his thought grew lonelier and more recondite, but his power of song increased.

—Stocl

CC-0. Agamnigam Digital Preservation Foundation,Chandigarh

Gandhi Memorial College Of Education Bantalab Jammu

(5)

To call Yeats a great poet is no longer daring, but the word needs explanation when it is used of a near-contemporary who has not yet had his chance of oblivion. Greatness is not measurable on a scale, for in every great poet it is something different, but neither is it a mere subjective expression of approval. Most of us take it on trust, to begin with, that *Homer*, *Dante* and *Shakespeare* are great poets; most of us agree with the judgment by conviction as our understanding deepens. This is so, even if we spend more of our spare time with other writers, for to recognize greatness is not the same as feeling at home with it. —*Stock*

(6)

The Irish fairies of Yeats are not, like the fairies of the ordinary fairy-story, merely smaller human beings like ourselves, possessed of special supernatural powers: they are a different order of beings altogether, existing, as it were, in different dimensions. This strangeness, this real other-worldliness of the fairyland of Yeat's poetry, derives partly, no doubt, it would appear, from the fascinating anthology of Irish fairy-tales which Yeats complied and edited, from Irish folk-lore itself. The Sidhe were the natural creation of the dreaming and mocking Irish mind amid the illusory uncertain lights and mists of the Irish countryside. But Yeats has made of this Irish fairyland something which puts upon us a stronger spell than the spell even of the folk-tales in his anthology. Yeats' fairyland has become a symbol for the imagination itself.

—*Edmund Wilson*

(7)

But just as Yeats' early poetry presents the fascination of fairyland as something inimical to life in the real world, so these stories of the life of ecstatic revelry, unlike the typical writings of the *fin de siecle* aesthetes, are edged with a consciousness of dangers and temptations inescapably involved in such a life. In Yeats, we find the aestheticism of Pater carried through to its consequences. What is the consequence of living for beauty was then understood, of cultivating the imagination, the enjoyment of aesthetic sensations, as a supreme end in itself? We shall be thrown fatally out of key with reality—we shall incur penalties which are not to be taken lightly. There is a conflict here which cannot be evaded; and Yeats, even in his earliest period, is unceasingly aware of this conflict.

—*Edmund Wilson*

(8)

In his search for a compensating tradition Yeats went first to romantic literature, and then to mysticism of one kind and another, to folklore, theosophy, spiritualism, neo-Platonism, and finally elaborated a symbolic system of his own, based on a variety of sources, and in terms of this he was able to give pattern and coherence to the expression of his thought. It was a search for a system rather than a search for a set of beliefs; he sought a mode of expression rather

CC-O. Agamnigam Digital Preservation Foundation,Chandigarh

Gandhi Memorial College Of Education Bantalab Jammu

than a set of dogmas to express. The problem for Yeats was not that of finding what he ought to say ; his sensitive and restless mind provided him with a constant supply of subjects and attitudes.

—*David Daiches*

When Yeats first began writing poetry, he accepted as a matter of course the thinned-out romantic tradition which demanded that poetry should be concerned with a "beautiful" world of dream, employing a language chosen for its vague emotional suggestiveness and conventional poetic associations. He had at this period no clear ideas concerning his relation to his Irish background ; the influences on him were English rather than Irish, and in his treatment of Irish themes he displayed the normal English romantic attitude toward things Celtic. But even in this earliest period his thin poetizing seems to have meant more to Yeats than the conventional practice of a craft ; the images of beauty and strangeness which he collected out of Spenser and Shelley and other less distinguished influences were intended in some vague way to represent an imaginative world of values which would compensate him both for his lost religion and for the confused and prosaic nature of everyday existence. He was already seeking his, "infallible church of poetic tradition." But he had as yet no thought of a system ; his church was to be built on the romantic world, compensating for the grayness of contemporary reality. —*David Daiches*

(10)

His poetry is little more than a marginal comment on the main activities of his life. No one can read his *Autobiographies* and his *Essays* without being struck by the magnificent qualities of intelligence and character he exhibits. His insight shows itself in his analysis of his own case, an analysis that suggests at the same time the complete achievement he was fated to miss. "In literature," he wrote in 1906, "partly from the lack of that spoken word which knits us to the normal man, we have lost in personality, in our delight in the whole man—blood, imagination, intellect, running together—but have found a new delight in essences, in states of mind, in pure imagination, in all that comes to us most easily in elaborate music." And we find him remarking in *Autobiographies*, "how small a fragment of our own nature can be brought to perfect expression, nor that even but with great te in a much divided civilisation." Again, by quoting his own verse, he explicitly relates the general reflection to his own case : "Nor did I understand as yet how little that Unity (of Being), however, wisely sought, is possible without a Unity of Culture in class or people that is no longer possible at all. —*F. R. Leavis*

(11)

What one admires in Yeats' poetry is, in fact, not its mystery, its magic or even its atmosphere ; but its passion, its humanity, its occasional marvellous lucidity, its technical mastery, its integrity, its strength, its reality and its opportunism. —*Stephen Spender*

CC-O. Agamnigam Digital Preservation Foundation,Chandigarh

Gandhi Memorial College Of Education Bantalab Jammu

(12)

And Yeats' poetry, it seems to me, is one which, though it compels our admiration, contains an element (or the absence of such) which prevents us from finding a place for it close to our heart. It is too remote, both too characteristic and too impersonal ; it is, again, for want of a better word, too inhuman. We can live with a speaking or a singing voice, but not with a bellow or shriek pitched violently or ecstatically beyond the range of the human ear. This inhumanness is not a feature of the later verse only. It runs throughout Yeats' work. I have never been able to think of Yeats' work in the abstract or to read a number of poems concretely without receiving the impression of a sort of ghostly shining phosphorescence, and this impression puzzled me for a long time until I began to see its origin and meaning. It is this peculiar quality which imparts an atmosphere of unreality to his work.

—*D. S. Savage*

(13)

Now although as Yeats developed he left behind this dim world of dreams and began to incorporate more of concrete imagery into his verse, and although a dreamy vagueness of mood gave place to the sharpness of disenchantment and bitterness or a kind of ironical joy nevertheless he retained his ineradicable tendency to exaggerated statement the effect of which was necessarily to place his poetry at a remove from human life and sympathy. Even in his middle period, his love-poetry is born out of a dramatic attitude rather that out of an honest relationship to experience. This exaggeration and over-heightening, this indulgence in dramatics, is exemplified by the repeated use of hyperbolic phrases and of resounding words whose effect is to inflate the meaning. Some of Yeats' favourite words of his later period, "passionate," "rage", "turbulent," frenzy," "murderous," "agony," "miraculous," "bitter," "blind," "wild," he overworked no less than, during his early period, he overworked words like "dim," "dreams," "pale," "desolate," "Sorrow" and the rest.

This hyperbolism of Yeats which on familiarity becomes wearisome and hollow, and which sometimes leads him into tremendous, nonsensical asservations, finds a counterpart in his lack of contemporaneity, itself a grave fault in any poet when, as nearly always, it signifies a poverty of observation which in turn reflects an incapability before the fullness of experience. On Yeats' part, it is certain that it does reflect an inability to overcome and bring into the scope of his art more than a strictly limited range of experience, namely, that which lends itself to a stylized "dramatic" treatment. It is not necessary to suppose that no modern poem can be regarded as valid unless it contains repeated references to pylons, gaselevators etc., to realize the truth that we live in a world which is full of these and similar things, that these, therefore, constitute much of the background of our experience, and that in mastering experience and translating into the terms of poetry we are bound to use the images with which experience presents us. Yeats ignores the contemporary

CC-O. Agamnigam Digital Preservation Foundation,Chandigarh

Gandhi Memorial College Of Education,Bantalab Jammu

scene, which means that he ignores much of his own experience, and when he attempts at times to incorporate a contemporary reference into his verse, requiring the exploitation of modern imagery, the result it not fortunate. —*D. S. Savage*

(14)

The earlier poems are remarkable for their dreamy sweetness and their traditional song-like, ballad rhythm, whether they are in ordinary iambics, like, "*The Song of Wandering Aengus,*" or in the more haunting, curiously modulated cadence of "*The Lake Isle of Innisfree.*" Very little of common life is admitted: the vocabulary is rather strictly limited to what would suit the general tonality of late-Victorian romanticism, and further limited in the effort to give the effect of Irish folk literature. In his later poetry Yeats cultivates subtler, more varied and more dramatically, balanced cadence, his vocabulary is greatly enlarged with terms both vernacular and learned. The metaphors are fresher and taken from a vastly wider range of references and the imaginative structure is both more firmly wrought and more spontaneous and natural in effect. The "metaphysical" has come back, with its artful dissonances and its composition of contrasting tonalities. And the final effect is an enrichment of the early 'glamour" with the help of the familiar and the difficult. In all this Yeats has been a leader in that school of writing which includes such names as *Eliot, Auden, Ransom, Stevens, Ronald, Bottrall* and *Dylan Thomas.* —*J. V. Breach*

(15)

Certainly, for the younger poets of England and America, I am sure that their admiration for Yeats' poetry has been wholly good. His idiom was too different for there to be any danger of imitation, his opinions too different to flatter and confirm their prejudices. It was good for them to have the spectacle of an unquestionably great living poet,whose style they were not tempted to echo and whose ideas contradicted those in vogue among them. You will not see, in their writing, more than passing evidences of the impression he made, but the work, and the man himself as poet, have been of the greatest significance to them for all that. This may seem to contradict what I have been saying about the kind of poetry that a young poet chooses to admire. But I am really talking about something different. Yeats would not have this influence had he not become a great poet ; but the influence of which I speak is due to the figure of the poet himself, to the integrity of his passion for his art and his craft which provided such an impulse for his extraordinary development. When he visited London he liked to meet and talk to younger poets. People have sometimes spoken of him as arrogant and over-bearing. I never found him so ; in his conversations with a younger writer I always felt that he offered terms of equality, as to a fellow worker, a practitioner of the same mystery. It was, I think, that, unlike many writers, he cared more for poetry than for his own reputation as a poet or his picture for himself as a poet. Art was greater than the artist : and this feeling he communicated to others ; which was why younger men were never ill-at-ease in his company. —*T. S. Eliot*

CC-O. Agamnigam Digital Preservation Foundation,Chandigarh

Gandhi Memorial College of Education, Bantalab Jammu

(16)

The rhythms to which his mind moved were quiet and delicately precise. It has been said that Yeats had no ear for music. This may be true in the sense that he could not sing in tune nor catch the sound of his own voice speaking, but an ear for the cadence of verse is different, and this he certainly had. His rhythms are formal, not mechanical : they hesitate often, like a mind feeling its way to exactitude rather than asserting a dogma, but they never lose their music. The lines are not cluttered with thick consonants where they should slide easily, nor do they ask the voice to dwell on a short sound too light to bear its weight of meaning. He is at ease with a slow, chanting, heroic measure, full of long monosyllables that ring like a ceremonial invocation. —*A. G. Stock*

(17)

A poet's characteristic rhythms are an expression of the frame of mind in which poetry comes to him. *Pope*, for whom poetry is a heightened from of social conversation, uses the neat antithetical balance of couplets to point his phrases, so that his most trivial thoughts sound like witticisms and his profoundest like casual repartees. *Shelley's* innumerable lyric tunes are, almost every one of them, single emotions heightened to ecstasy, the expression of a unique moment. *Swinburne's* rhythm is hypnotic, drowning thought in a monotonous tide of feeling generated by the sound of words. *T. S. Eliot*, and some other modern poets, commonly use rhythm less to induce emotion than to discourage it by a calculated flat anticlimax, as if to snub the expansiveness of the natural man. Yeats' rhythms at this stage of his work are half-entranced, like a man walking alone lost in a train of visionary thought, or incantatory, as if he thought of poetry as a priestly vocation. —*Stock*

(18)

Many poets have boasted that they will immortalize the beauty of the woman they loved. Of most, all that we remember now is that there was beauty and that the poet was moved by it : the women themselves are shadows. The darkness of Shakespeare's mistress, Stella's black eyes framed in golden hair, the roses of innumerable cheeks—what do they all amount to, and what difference would it make beyond the turn of a sonnet, if the lady had been of a different colour ? A painter could have told us better. But if every painting of Maud Gonne vanished something of her would remain credible in Yeats' verses. He painted her as words can, dynamically, seeing her body as the projection of a quality of spirit which stirred him. —*Stock*

(19)

Yeats began as a late Romantic and Pre-Raphaelite with the additional advantage of contact with Irish mythological, tradition and folk culture. What is remarkable about his whole career is his sustained power of development. He could not remain a poet of the Celtic Twilight. In the second phase of his work represented by *The Wind Among the Reeds* (1889, and *The Shadowy Waters* (1900) he is making the Voyage Within, withdrawing as much as possible

CC-O. Agamnigam Digital Preservation Foundation,Chandigarh

Gandhi Memorial College Of Education Bantalab Jammu

from the contemporary world and enriching his inner life by concentrating on purely visionary themes. This phase of his work is comparable with Hopkins' arduous spiritual training as a Jesuit. The religion which served as a means to purify and intensify Yeats' inner life was symbolism and the high priest of the great French Symbolist movement was *Stephane Mallarme.* Yeats was never a good French scholar but *Arthur Symons'* translations of Mallarme's poems were as useful to him as Golding's *Ovid* was to Shakespeare. Mallarme's religion was an austere worship of absolute beauty, which was to be reached by the rapt contemplation of symobls. His poetry is a poetry of suggestion from which all prosaic elements are banished. As *Dr. Bowra* has written, 'All preliminaries, explanations, comparisions are comitted and the gain in concentration is enormous. The poetry is fully packed. It has some of the direct appeal of music.' Unfortunately, Mallarme had to create his own symbols as the traditional symbols of religion and mythology were dulled and hackneyed in the France of his time. —*Pinto*

(20)

In his later years, he (Yeats) withdrew from public life, travelled, saw those friends he cared to see and pursued his vocation. Poetry meant not less to him now, but even more. He wrote with no less passion, no less imagination, but with far greater force. His gentleness gave place to a sort of ironic fierceness and grim frankness. Something hard and earthy was substituted for the softness of the romantic lyricism of his youth. This later thing had a sterner ring of truth, a virility, a grip on experience as a whole, and he found a new idiom and a new imagery with which to express it. He had not given up his dreams, or even his spirits, or his wilder flights of imagination ; but it was now the imagination of a man who had trodden the earth, had known men and been undeceived about women (without ceasing to love them). His poetical excitement remains :

Never had I more
Excited, passionate, fantastical
Imagination, nor an ear and ey
That more expected the impossible.

In the last year of his life he was writing :

When a man grows old, his joy
Grows more deep day after day.

—*R. A. Scott-James*

(21)

The rebels of the revolutionary decade were intent on restoring wit and celebration to poetry. *Grierson's* great edition of Donne, published in 1912, came at just the right time to encourage the move towards the metaphysical poets, now esteemed for their toughness and complexity, their fusion of thought and passion. The pun returned to serious poetry for the first time since the seventeenth century : in the eighteenth century it had been scorned as 'low', and in the nineteenth it had been used almost exclusively in comic verse. The revival of the pun was an indication that for the new poets

CC-0. Panjab University Digital Preservation Foundation, Chandigarh

Gandhi Memorial College Of Education Bantalab Jammu

irony and even humour could co-exist with profundity and seriousness : it also reflected a concern with the 'ambivalence' of experience, with the paradoxes that lay at the heart of all significant human situations. In the 1930's, the younger American critics, bred in the new poetic tradition which saw Donne and Hopkins rather than Spenser and Tennyson as key-figures in the history of English poetry, were to proclaim that the language of poetry is inevitably and essentially paradox, an over-simplification deriving from the practice or preferences of the revolutionary poets of the immediately preceding decades.

The movement was international. Pound, the gadfly who slung many poets into a new activity, came from America and went to Italy ; Eliot, who soon became the central figure in the revolution, was an American who settled in England and became a British subject. Yeats, whose later poetry shows in its own remarkable way the influence of the new attitude, was an Irishman who never lost interest in or contact with the Anglo-Irish culture which bred him. The change in Yeats—attributable only partly to his having come temporarily under the influence of Pound and his friends—was most striking. He had begun as a dreamy romantic, seeking in a beautiful world of words compensation for the drabness of a world in which science had killed traditional values. 'I am very religious', he once wrote, 'and deprived by Huxley and Tyndall, whom I detested, of the simple-minded religion of my childhood, I had made a new religion, almost an infallible church of poetic tradition, of a fardal of stories, and of personages, and of emotions inseparable from their first expression, passed on from generation to generation by poets and painters with some help from philosophers and theologians."

—David Daiches

(22)

The Tower (1928) and *The Winding Stair* (1933) represent the mature later Yeats at his very best—a realist-symbolist-metaphysical poet with a positively uncanny power over words. The two Byzantium poems *Sailing to Byzantium* and *'Byzantium'*—distil their meaning into a quintessence, haunting the mind and probing the emotions as no English poet had done since the seventeenth century. The theme of both poems is the attempt to compensate for old age by moving away from the teeming world of biological growth and change to the timeless world of art and intellect, a world of golden artefacts. *'Byzantium'* is also a poem about art, about the making of poems, about the relation of art and life. The poet subdues the flesh in the spirit, the world of nature is left behind for the 'glory of changeless metal' but even as he is astride the symbolic dolphin that carries him above the seething tide of human passion, that passion floods back : art is, after all, nourished by the very world of growth and change, of begetting and dying, that it wants to leave behind in its search for permanence ; the spirit is based on the mire and blood :

—David Daiches

(23)

"Indeed, it is a common criticism of Yeats as a man and a

CC-O. Agamnigam Digital Preservation Foundation,Chandigarh

Gandhi Memorial College Of Education Bantalab Jammu

poet, that he lacked pity and his dismissal of poetry of the world war as a poetry of 'passive suffering' is perhaps an indication of hardness. The kind of human experience that will not take a strong and stylish mould of form, Yeats tended temperamentally to neglect ; and there is probably rather a large range of typical contemporary human experience where his general advice to put a good face on things and to swagger seems silly and futile. And yet when that this been said, one still wonders whether the source of Yeats' greatness as a poet was really his ideas and not rather that temperament of his, harshly limited as it was. For if he lacked pity for those drab mass sufferings of our time, which so sadly do lack 'style', certainly, if he lacked, in a word, the humanitarian spirit, he certainly did not, in a broader sense, lack humanity. No poet of our time has loved and admired his friends more or incised their profiles for us in more firm and enduring verse. —*Frazer*

(24)

One reads him (Yeats) also, and perhaps one specially reads him, for the reflection in his verse of a traditional culture with a tragic dignity about it : a culture still unified, still vital, still rooted in the soil, which (or the English analogy to which, surviving still in rural areas) no English poet of comparable stature expresses with comparable eloquence. There is, of course, the work of Hardy : but what Hardy has to say he expresses, if we compare him with Yeats, in a clumsy and stammering way. And Hardy's regretful rejection of the Christian faith, and if not exactly pessimistic, yet glum and grave pantheism which takes the place of the lost faith in his mind, if they lend themselves sometimes to a peculiar, slow, fumbling sincerity more 'honest', perhaps, in one sense, than anything in Yeats, who from Hardy's point of view would perhaps seem a brilliant charlatan—do not provide him with the framework that Yeats' occult philosophy provides for Yeats. —*Frazer*

(25)

"So on the whole, I am ready to risk rashness, and to claim for Yeats the position of a major English poet, ranking with Donne, with Milton and with Wordsworth in the great succession. I think he is very much greater than Browning or Tennyson or Arnold, and as I have said, he has possibly more lasting qualities than poets like Pound or Eliot, who have for us today, with our particular problems of a megalopolitan society, a more urgent topical appeal. One tests this sort of things by personal experience : I bought Yeats' collected poems when I was in my teens. I carried them with me through my university days and through the war, I have them now ; and I find that I turn to them again and again for a kind of reassurance, a stimulation, a general keying up of my responses, which I can get from no other contemporary source." —*Frazer*

(26)

The widespread appeal of *The Lake Isle of Innisfree* does not depend wholly upon response to the sentiment of the words. The studiously careful rhythmical structure is equally effective. Yeats freed himself from the metrical regularity he had previously observed,

CC-0. Agamnigam Digital Preservation Foundation,Chandigarh

Gandhi Memorial College Collection at Bantalab Jammu

and gave attention mainly to securing a rhythmical basis which should allow scope for natural speech stress, and also for the general maintenance of natural word-order. Some use is made of repetition, but little of inversion. There is no rigid syllabic structure, the number of syllables in a line ranging from eight to fifteen. The emotional effect of the poem is also heightened by the subtle interaction of vowel-music and consonant—vowels, combining a preponderence of open vowels (sometimes further lengthened by the governing rhythm) with a judicious use of alliteration and sibilants, to suggest the bees and linnets, crickets and lapping water. This might seem, at first, to be no more than the familiar device of onomatopeia, but that device forms only the stern upon which a variety of other devices is grafted. Few modern poems can have had so much artistery lavished upon them as *The Lake Isle of Innisfree*, but it and much of his work of that period was imbued with the romanticism which Yeats distrusted more and more as he aged. In a remarkable and unusual way he moved with the current of the times, and though—as his editorial preface to *The Oxford Book of Modern Verse* (1937) shows—he was capricious in his views on poetry, he had both sympathy and understanding for the younger generation of poets whose deeds were so different from those of his own youth. Recurrently in the poems of his last years the continuing vigour of his mind and senses is in revolt against the enfeeblement of his body : 'lust and rage' were with him still to spur him into songs. His progress as a lyrical poet can be gauged from a comparison of *the Innisfree Poem* (1895) with the more complex *Byzantium* (1930), the first having a plastic loveliness, the other a beauty that is not less but only less malleable in its suggestion. It was, particularly, the harder quality of beauty in Yeats' poems during his last phase that aligned him with the poets of the new age."

—*A.C. Ford*

(27)

"The word 'phantasmagoria' was one which Yeats, following Rimbauld, Baudelaire, and Poe, grew fond of during the 'nineties'. It designated for him that structure of related images through which, he could express himself, and through which, as he later said, "the dream and reality' might 'face one another in visible array'. What was personal and transitory might be welded with what was impersonal and permanent through a group of images which had attracted men for hundreds of years. These images were phantasmagoric not in that they were illusory, but in that they represented, more than they participated in, the secret essence of things.

Because of his view of reality as consisting ultimately of moods, and of moods as having eternal or archetypal character, it is not easy to say precisely for what the phantasmagoric image stands. *A.G. Lehmann* has ingeniously defined the Yeatsian symbol entirely in terms of its effect as 'any representation serving as a sign of general attitude which either tradition or supernatural decree has invested with powerful, emotional resources'. The definition needs amending in two ways : the word attitude detracts from the symbol's self-sufficiency, and must yield to mood, that is the symbol serves as an aspect of the total mood of the poem. Moreover, the powerful

CC-O. Agamnigam Digital Preservation Foundation,Chandigarh

Gandhi Memorial College Of Education Bantalab Jammu

resources of the symbol must be intellectual as well as emotional, for Yeats would not have countenanced purely emotional symbols.

—Ellmann

(b) Yeats on his own art

(1)

All sounds, all colours, all forms, either because of their pre-ordained energies or because of long association, evoke indefinable and yet precise emotions, or, as I prefer to think, call down among us certain disembodied powers, whose foot-steps over our hearts we call emotions ; and when sound, and colour, and form are in a musical relation, a beautiful relation to one another, they became, as it were, one sound, one colour, one form, and evoke an emotion that is made out of their distinct evocations and yet is one emotion. The same relation exists between all portions of every work or art, whether it be an epic or a song, and the more perfect it is, and the more various and numerous the elements that have flowed into its perfection, the more powerful will be the emotion, the power, the god it calls among us. Because an emotion does not exist, or does not become perceptible and active among us, till it has found its expression in colour or in sound or in form, or in all of these, and because no two modulations or arrangements of these evoke the same emotion, poets and painters and musicians, and in a less degree because their effects are momentary, day and night and cloud and shadow. are continually making and unmaking mankind.

(2)

Besides emotional symbols, symbols that evoke emotions alone, —and in this sense all alluring or hateful things are symbols, although their relations with one another are too subtle to delight us fully, away from rhythm and pattern,—there are intellectual symbols, symbols that evoke ideas alone, or ideas mingled with emotions ; and outside the very definite traditions of mysticism and the less definite criticism of certain modern poets, these alone are called symbols.

(3)

If people were to accept the theory that poetry moves us because of its symbolism, what change should one look for in the manner of our poetry ? A return to the way of our fathers, a casting out of descriptions of nature for the sake of nature, of the moral law for the sake of the moral law, a casting out of all anecdotes and of that brooding over scientific opinion that so often extinguished the central flame in Tennyson, and of that vehemence that would make us do or not do certain things ; or, in other words, we should come to understand that the beryl stone was enchanted by our fathers that it might unfold the pictures in its heart, and not to mirror our own excited faces, or the boughs waving outside the window. With this change of substance, this return to imagination, this understanding that the laws of art, which are the hidden laws of the world, can alone bind the imagination, would come a change of style, and we would cast out of serious poetry those energetic rhythms, as of a man

CC-O. Agamnigam Digital Preservation Foundation,Chandigarh

Gandhi Memorial College Of Education Bantalab Jammu

running, which are the invention of the will with its eyes always on something to be done or undone ; and we would seek out those wavering, meditative, organic rhythms, which are the embodiment of the imagination, that neither desires or hates, because it has done with time, and only wishes to gaze upon some reality, some beauty ; nor would it be any longer possible for anybody to deny the importance of form, in all its kinds, for although you can expound an opinion or describe a thing, when your words are not quite well chosen, you cannot give a body to something that moves beyond the senses, unless your words are as subtle, as complex, as full of mysterious life, as the body of a flower or of a woman.

(4)

I believe in three doctrines, which have, as I think, been handed down from early times, and been the foundations of nearly all magical practices. These doctrines are :

(1) That the borders of our mind are ever shifting, and that many minds can flow into one another, as it were, and create or reveal a single mind, a single energy.

(2) That the borders of our memories are as shifting, and that our memories are a part of one great memory, the memory of Nature herself.

(3) That this great mind and great memory can be evoked by symbols.

(5)

I cannot now think symbols less than the greatest of all powers whether they are used consciously by the masters of magic, or half unconsciously by their successors, the poet, the musician and the artist. At first I tried to distinguish between symbols and symbols, between what I called inherent symbols and arbitrary symbols, but the distinction has come to mean little or nothing. Whether their power has arisen out of themselves, or whether it has an arbitrary origin, matters little, for they act, as I believe, because the Great Memory associates them with certain events and moods and persons. Whatever the passions of man have gathered about, becomes a symbol in the Great Memory, and in the hands of him who has the secret it is a worker of wonders, a caller-up of angels or of devils.

(6)

Three types of men have made all beautiful things. Aristocracies have made beautiful manners, because their place in the world puts them above the fear of life, and the countrymen have made beautiful stories and beliefs, because they have nothing to lose and so do not fear, and the artists have made all the rest, because Providence has filled them with recklessness. All these look backward to a long tradition, for, being without fear, they have held to whatever pleased them.

CC-O. Agamnigam Digital Preservation Foundation,Chandigarh

Gandhi Memorial College Of Education Bantalab Jammu

23

Important Questions

Q. 1. Trace the evolution of Yeats' poetic genius clearly bringing out that the growth is continuous and sustained.

Q. 2. Show that Yeats' later poetry, "is the result of a continuous development and shows the final consummation of the poets' early endeavours."

Q. 3. Compare and contrast Yeats' early and later poetry and show that the germs of the later are to be found right from the beginning.

Q. 4. "No poet, not even the greatest, has shown a longer period of development than Yeats. Development to this extent is not merely genius, it is character." Elucidate.

Q. 5. "Yeats began as a late Romantic and Pre-Raphaelite with the additional advantage of contact with the Irish mythological tradition and folk-culture" (Pinto). Justify.

Q. 6. "Yeats' poetic powers underwent a process of slow but steady evolution." Discuss with reference to his early poetry.

Q. 7. Write an essay on the style and versification of W. B. Yeats on the basis of your study of his early poetry.

Q. 8. "Yeats' early poetry is in the thinned out romantic tradition of the 19th century." Clearly bring out the romantic element in the early poetry of Yeats.

Q. 9. Write a note on Yeats as a writer of ballads.

Q. 10. Estimate the influence of (*a*) the Pre-Raphaelites and (*b*) The English Decadents, on the early poetry of W. B. Yeats.

Q. 11. "Yeats' poetry is rooted in the English tradition." "Yeats is a great national poet of Ireland." Reconcile the two statements.

Q. 12. "The Wind among the Reeds" is Yeats' final poetry for poetry's sake, for Beauty's sake, and the swan song of his fin de siecle composition. How far is this estimate correct ?

Q. 13. Yeats had not "one" but "two" styles. Discuss with reference to his early poetry.

CC-O. Agamnigam Digital Preservation Foundation,Chandigarh

Gandhi Memorial College Of Education Bantalab Jammu

Q. 14. "There was a gradual evolution in Yeats' poetic powers, and the transition from the early to his later manner was achieved not abruptly, but by easy stages." Justify.

Q. 15. "The chief feature of Yeats' middle poetry is the reconcilement of opposites." Discuss with the suitable illustrations.

Q. 16. "Yeats' greatness as a poet is seen in the fact that he can enclose vast immensities within little space." Justify.

Q. 17. Bring out the salient features of the style and versification of the poetry of Yeats' middle period.

Q. 18. Show that realism—an awareness of the facts of life—is the distinctive note of the middle poetry of W. B. Yeats.

Q. 19. "Bitterness and disillusionment are key-notes of Yeats' poetry of the middle period." How do you account for this note of bitterness ?

Q. 20. "The poetry of the middle period shows an immense advance in technique. The poet has acquired mastery over his craft." Justify.

Q. 21. Compare Yeats' middle poetry with the earlier one and bring out its distinctive features.

Q. 22. Summarise the chief characteristics of the later poetry of Yeats.

Q. 23. Show that "Richness and Complexity" are the key-notes of the poetry of Yeats' maturity.

Q. 24. Write a note on the language and versification of Yeats' later poetry.

Q. 25. The key-note of Yeats' later poetry is the "reconcilement of opposites." How is this reconcilement brought about ?

Q. 26. What is symbolism ? Give an estimate of Yeats as a symbolist.

Q. 27. Estimate the influence of the French Symbolist Movement on Yeats.

Q. 28. "Yeats was a symbolist from the beginning to the end, and his symbolism increased in complexity with the maturing of his powers." Elucidate.

Q. 29. Symbols give, "dumb things voices, and bodiless things bodies." Justify.

Q. 30. "The poetic effect of the symbols of Yeats' maturity is one of vastness and continuous expansiveness." Discuss with illustrative quotations.

Q. 31. Give an estimate of Yeats as a lyric poet.

CC-O. Agamnigam Digital Preservation Foundation,Chandigarh

Gandhi Memorial College Of Education Bantalab Jammu

Q. 32. Analyse some of the love-lyrics of Yeats and bring out his greatness as a love-poet.

Q. 33. What are the distinguishing features of the lyrics of Yeats. Illustrate your answer from the lyrics you have read.

Q. 34. "Yeats is one of the greatest lyric poets of the 20th century England." Justify.

Q. 35. "Yeats' lyric poetry shows a gradual evolution from simplicity to greater and greater complexity and intricacy. There is a corresponding gain in intensity." Elucidate.

Q. 36. "Yeats' lyrics are characterised by simplicity of language, intricacy of design and pattern, depth of thought, and intensity of passion." Elucidate.

Q. 37. "Simultaneous compression and expansion is the key-note of some of the finest lyrics of W. B. Yeats." Amplify.

CC-O. Agamnigam Digital Preservation Foundation,Chandigarh

Gandhi Memorial College Of Education Bantalab Jammu

24

Suggested Readings

1. Bhabatosh Chatterjee : *The Poetry of W.B. Yeats* (1962)
2. Richard Ellmann : *Yeats, the Man and the Mask* (1949)
3. Richard Ellmann : *The Identity of Yeats* (1954)
4. G.S. Fraser : *W.B. Yeats* (1962)
5. Joseph Hone : *W.B. Yeats* (1942)
6. A. Norman Jeffares : *W.B. Yeats, Man and Poet* (1949)
7. Louis Macneice : *The Poetry of W.B. Yeats* (1941)
8. V.K. Narayan Menon : *The Development of Yeats* (1942)
9. B.L. Reid : *W.B. Yeats* (1961)
10. Donald A. Stauffer : *The Golden Nightingale* (1949)
11. A.G. Stock : *W.B. Yeats, His Poetry and Thought* (1961)
12. John Unterecker : *Yeats, a Collection of Critical Essays* (1963)
13. Edmund Wilson : *Axel's Castle* (1931)
14. F.A.C. Wilson : *Yeats and Tradition* (1958)
15. B. Rajan : *W.B. Yeats, a Critical Introduction* (1965)
16. James Hall and Martin Steinmann, editors : *The Permanence of Yeats* (1961)
17. C.M. Bowra : *The Heritage of Symbolism* (1943)
18. Graham Hough : *The Last Romantics* (1947)
19. F.R. Leavis : *New Bearings in English Poetry* (1932)
20. V.S. Pinto : *Crisis in Modern English Poetry*

CC-O. Agamnigam Digital Preservation Foundation,Chandigarh

Gandhi Memorial College Of Education Bantalab Jammu

CC-O. Agamnigam Digital Preservation Foundation,Chandigarh

Gandhi Memorial College Of Education Bantalab Jammu

CC-O. Agamnigam Digital Preservation Foundation,Chandigarh

Gandhi Memorial College Of Education Bantalab Jammu

CC-O. Agamnigam Digital Preservation Foundation,Chandigarh

Gandhi Memorial College Of Education Bantalab Jammu

W. B. YEATS

SELECTED POEMS

DR. RAGHUKUL TILAK

AARTI BOOK CENTRE
NEW DELHI-8

CC-O. Agamnigam Digital Preservation Foundation,Chandigarh